# Right of the Archbishop

TO

698. K21

CONTINUE or PROROGUE

THE

# Whole Lonvocation:

Afferted in a Second Letter; by way of

# REPLY

to a Pamphlet, Entitled, The Power of the Lower-House of Convocation to Adjourn it self, &c.

And also

Proceedings of the Lower-House, &c. with the Publiber's Preface: As far as they relate to the Point of CONTINUATION.

#### LONDON,

binted for Awnsham and John Churchill, at the Black-Swan in Paternoster-Row. 1701.

con mer W "A

"the L
"Practi

"thority "Occafie "Eccl. (

"& Pro " (Kenne

"fuch Se "Produc "that ver "dral and

"appear " tem, Po

"rogations "endi — "nobis, &

"in the A "that the "vocation Power, I

These ar wion of th I.Dr. Ke his Citation

baring Da Bhop of L t large in

Dr. Nalfon

tere is no

tere is no

Canse as tha

In Attestation under the hand of a Publick-Notary, concerning a Citation out of the Archiepiscopal Mandate, mention'd in the 19th. Page of this Book.

Hereas in a late Pamphlet, entitled The Power of the Lower-House of Convocation to Adjourn it self, &c.

p. 4. col. 1, 2. there be these Words : "A late Writer indeed (who even fince he was made a Member of the Lower-House of Convocation, hath taken "the Liberty, publickly in Print, to oppose the Powers and Practice of it) observes, That the Archbishop in his Mandate "to the Bishop of London, for convening the other Bishops "and Clergy of the Province, takes care to affert his due Au-"thority of altering the Place and Time of Sitting, as he shall see "Occasion [by the Words] Compareant coram Nobis. &c. in "Eccl. Cath. D. Pauli Lond. (dicto die) cum Continuation "& Prorogatione Dier' extunc sequent' & Locor' si oporteat "(Kennet Occas. Lett. p. 55.) That these Words carry no "fuch Sense as this in them, I have shewn already, and the "Producer of them might have known from feveral Forms of "that very Mandate he vouches; wherein we find the Cathe-"dral and Diocefan Clergy commanded by the Archbishop to "appear per sufficientes Procuratores habentes in ea parte Authorita-"tem, Potestatem, & Mandatum sufficiens Continuationi & Pro-"rogationi Dier' extunc sequent' & Locor', si oportent, consenti-"mdi - And then follows the Passage, Compareant coram "nobis, &c. which Dr. Kennet Transcribes. From this Clause in the Mandate, thus Entirely and Fairly cited, it appears "hat the ordinary Adjournments of the two Houses of Convocation were no Despotick Acts of the Archbishop's

Power, but to be exercis'd by common consent."

These are therefore to Certifie, that upon a careful Exami-

wion of the said Matters of Fact, I find as follows:

1. Dr. Kennet in the Margin, refers to two Mandates, to justifie is Citation of the Clause Compareant coram nobis, &c. The first, baring Date Nov. 27. 1562. is in Grindal's Register, while is simply the second, Dated Febr. 22. 1639. is enter'd targe in the Upper-House-book of 1640. and Printed by It. Nalson in his Impartial Collections, Vol. 1. p. 355. But have is not, either in the Manuscript or in the Printesoms of the very Mandate Dr. Kennet vouches, any such lane as that which the late Pamphlet mentions, Per sufficient Procuratores habentes in ea parte Authoritatem, &c.

A 2

2. As to the feveral other Forms of the Archiepiscopal Mandate; I have actually view'd seventy Mandates, recorded in the Registers of the Archbishop of Canterbury, and can find no one single Mandate containing any such Clause, or any Words to that effect.

Lea Testatur

Octob. 20th. 1701. Th. Tyllott, Not. Pub.

Fter the Author of the Answer had led his Reader to believe, That this Clause is not uncommon in the Archiepiscopal Mandates, That Dr. Kennet might have known so much
from several Forms of that very Mandate he Vouches; and, That he
did not therefore cite the Clause emirely and fairly; I could not
do Justice, either to the Doctor or to the Cause I defend, but by
this Arrestation under the hand of a publick Notary. Which is
a full proof, that In. Kennet's Citation was fair and entire;
and that no such Clause belongs to the Archbishop's Mandate.
The Forms, upon which I grounded my Assertion in the 19th
page, are the same with these, to which the Notary refers; but
a Legal and more Solemn Testimony was necessary in this Case.

The therefore the Writer of the Answer or any other Person should, in the compass of 400. years, produce one Mandate with some such Clause, upon an extraordinary Occasion that may naturally account for it (any remarkable Contest, for Instance, between the Papal and Metropolitical Authority,) such a Mandate will be very far, either from justifying his Affertions and Suggestions upon the Head, or affecting the Legal and Ordinary Power of the Arch bishop; as will in a little time be shown more at large.

If we supposition) that this Clause were Ordinarily to be me with in the Mandates; the Authority thereof might bring question the Archbishop's Sole Power of Continuing the Convocation, but would at the same time be a direct Proof gainst the new Claims of Separate Adjournments and Intermedate Sessions. For the Power thereby convey'd to the Lower Clergy, could be only the Consenting to Continuations; whi very Consent would both suppose the whole Convocation to jointly Continu'd, and prove that this Power of the Lower-Clercould not be exerted, but when the Archbishop (who had comanded them to come up so empower'd) should propose to for their consent, a general Continuation of the whole Body.

Th

The

gu

Ke

no

The C

Their

anfin

terb The pre

charg

The

#### THE

an an

behienuch at he I not

ut by

ich is

tire;

idate.

19th

; but

Cale.

erson.

e with

turally

een th

be ver

on thi

Arch

torbid

be m

bring

he Co

root

nterme

Low

; whi

tion to

had co fe to ' Body.

T

# CONTENTS.

THE Lower-boufe made a more early Appeal to the world, than the Upper, The Upper-house did their part towards an early accommodation, 3. The Claim of Separate Adjournments, the cause of the Upperhonse's requiring the attendance of the Clergy before they Sat, ib. Reasonings from the nature and notion of a House, absurd upon a Point of Power and Privilege, The Archbishop's Summons of a Convocation prov'd to be Authoritative, I. From the true explication of the Stat. 25. H. 8. c. 19. p. 9 .- 2ly. From the Archbishop's Mandate. p. 12. 3ly. From the Bishop of London's Certificatorium p. 13. - 4ly, From the Returns of all the other Bishop. p. 14. - 5ly. From the Holding of the Convocation, 15. The Clause Cum Continuatione, &c. in the King's Writ, an argument for the Archbishop's Power, The same Clause in the Archbishop's Mandate fairly cited by Dr. Kennet; and that other, implying the Clergy's right to Confent, no part of the Archiepiscopal Mandate, The Case of Ann of Cleve heard by Commission; as Dr. Atterbury (in the Rights Ge.) Shows at large, Their argument from the Appointment of Committees, answer'd from an Instance particularly insisted on by Dr. Atterbury, in the Rights &c. 24. The pretended Dangers from his Grace's Right to Continue, equally chargeable upon an Inherent Power in the Lower-honfe, 26.

The

#### The CONTENTS.

The first Letter considers all the Instances giving colour to Separate Adjournments, that were taken notice of in the Report from their own Committee,  The rest, which the Answer adds, no proof of it,  The Antiquity of the Schedule of Continuation, with the Form	
of it, The Clause Prælatorum & Cleri Provinciæ Cant. properly	2
The title of President (mention'd in the Schedule) properly apply'd to the Archbishop, by me in the First Letter, and by Dr. Atterbury in his late Dedication.	T.
The words Convocatio, and Sacra Synodus Provincialis, without any addition, directly Include the Lower-Clergy	Tr.
Proofs, from several Forms of Continuing, that the Lower-Clergy are Included in the Continuations Above,  44.	The a
The Schedule Sign'd and attested, is sent down to the Lower- house,	The The
The unreasonableness of doubting, whether the Prolocutor's Intimation given from thence, be an Intimation of his Grace's Ast Above,  57.	Dr. The H
This Account of the Schedule and Intimation, not weaken'd, 1. By the Prolocutor's pronouncing the Continuation p. 64. Nor 2. By the 7. Instances of Continuations Quoad hanc domum, p.67.3. Nor by the 2 Instances from the Minutes of 1661.p. 69.	The Si com The Pa His S
4. Nor by the words In hunc locum, The Schedule, an Obligation upon the Clergy to attend at the	terb
Time, The Acknowledgments of that obligation, in their late	differ Dr. Ke
Books, The inconsistency of such Acknowledgments, with their Claim of an	mate
Inherent Right to adjourn themselves,	The Arc
Their obligation to attend, can only arise from their being Included in the Schedule,	The true Hall,
Their Claim to Intermediate Sessions consider'd, 78.	The Silen
No business presended to have been done on Intermediate Days, but	Claim
by express command or leave from the Archbishop, 80.	The Judge
When the Clergy met to prepare business on Intermediate Days, they Sat as a Committee and not as a House,	Weight His Accou
The Archbishop's Right to order Committees of the Lower-House, 83	fider'd,
The Prolocutor usually at the Head of such Committees, 88	100 License
The	Earl of 1

### The CONTENTS.

The Lower-Clergy cannot Sit as a House, after the Archbis	
dule of Continuation is come down.	Pag. 89
The Instances of 1640. produc'd by the Narrative, no that they did Business as a House	argumen
The Minutes of 1640. of no Authority in Points of Form.	99
Instances of their representing Matters as done by the Sole A	
of that House, which we are sure from the Books of the Up were only Executions of his Grace's Commands.	
The Minutes of 1640. not attested,	98
[6] [10] [10] [10] [10] [10] [10] [10] [10	
Two Instances of Continuations to Intermediate Days, nutes of no better Authority; not to be regarded, in of	position to
Establish Practice,	99
The Author of the Answer's description of the Extracts and 1588. contradictory to Dr. Atterbury's, whose	property
they are,	99
The Continuation from Dec. 19. to Dec. 23. clear'd,	101
The Continuation from May 5. to May 9, clear'd,	105
Dr. Heylin's Account defended,	109
The Reasonableness of lodging the Power of Continuing in bishop,	111,&c.
The Suggestions of the Answer and Narrative concerning conveniences and Dangers thereof, Answer'd,	ng the In-
The Power of the Archbishop as Metropolitan,	118
His Summoning-Power, as Metropolitan, prov'd from	Dr. At-
terbury, Rights, &c.	1119
The Archbishop's Continuing Cum consensu Fratrum,	
difference as to the Lower-House,	121
Dr. Kennet justify'd in his Inference from the Letter to mate of Poland,	o the Pri-
The Archbishop's Power, as President of the Whole Conv	ocation.
A Managara San San San San San San San San San Sa	125
The true sense of the two Citations from Archbishop Parker a Hall,	nd Bishop
	125
The Silence of the Ancient Registers, an objection ag	127
The Judgment of the Old Convocation-Men, now living, Weight in this Matter,	of great
His Account of the Springs of these Differences, particul	arly con-
The icense he could be seen to	131
The License he complains of in 1689. brought to the Convocati	on by the
Earl of Notingham, and receiv'd by the Bishop of Lond	on, 131 The

75. an 75. an 75. an 75. an 80. )ays, 83 (c, 83 The

### The CONTENTS.

The Complaints of the Glergy's not I	Meeting, answer'd by the late Pag. 131
The Malice of Resuming the Charge,	already Answer'd, of a Delign of York.
The Upper-House fally said to have	arr around and a series and
folutions, C.L. Soft Lette	r defended 135
The Temper, &c. of the lift Letter The first Letter defended against the	Charge of Begging the Questi-
on, &c. The Heads, upon which the presen	Contraversie chiefly depends,
	PARTY BY THE PROPERTY OF THE PARTY OF THE PA

Books Printed for Awnsham and John Churchill, in Defence of the Legal Constitution of English Convocations.

a

have be

tions ha

To put Invention

to ascrib

you this

I fay,

the Publi

(lo far as min'd as

For, of

with who

the first,

to be other

that what i

The first

Proceedings nore than

ave affirm'

that their

eneration inte

ights of it;

Hand.

Ecclesiastical Synods, and Parliamentary Convocations in the Church of England, Historically Stated, and Justly Vindicated from the Misre-presentations of Mr. Atterbury. By White Kennet, D.D.

An Occasional Letter on the Subject of English Convocations. By the Author of Ecclesiastical Synods and Parliamentary Convocations in the Church

of England.

A Letter to a Friend in the Country, concerning the Proceedings of

A Vindication of the Authority of Christian Princes, over Ecclesiastical Synods. From the Exceptions made against it by Mr. Hill, and the Pretences of Divine Right, in his late Books on that Subject; and especially tences of Divine Right, in his late Books on the Christian Church Afin his last, Entitled, The Rights and Liberties of the Christian Church Afferted. To which are added, some Letters that past between Dr. Water and him relating to that Controverse.

### There will be shortly in the Press,

A Full Account of the Proceedings in the late Convocation; to correct the Misrepresentations, and supply the Defects of the late Narrative of the Proceedings of the Lower-House, and the Notes of the Publishere it. To be Sold by A. and J. Churchill.

dedid shiply to

### The Right of the Archbishop to Continue or Prorogue the Whole Convocation, afferted in a Second Letter, &c.

the and Wildon of theme as a trac

Doubt not but e'er this time you have seen a Pamphlet. in Answer to the Letter I sent you some Weeks ago. about the Proceedings of the late Convocation. To which, confifting only of a fingle Sheet, a Reply might have been made in a much shorter time, if the Misrepresentations had been so plain as the Author would infinuate. To put a plaufible Colour upon a bad Caufe, requires Art and Invention; but plain Truth is easily vindicated: And you are wascribe it to that Advantage alone, that I am able to fend you this early Account of a Pamphlet so much larger. Early, lfay, confidering how it was unavoidably retarded by the Publication of the late Narrative; the Particulars whereof (of far as they concern the Point of Prorogations) I have examin'd as they came in my way; leaving the rest to a better

for, of the four Heads contain'd in the Letter, the Author whom my immediate Concern is, has enquir'd only into the first, that of Prorogation or Continuation. Nor do I desire be otherwise trusted by you in the rest, than as it appears but what I fent you upon this, was written with Integrity and idue Examination of the Caufe.

The first Thing he complains of, is, their Lordships appeal- P.1. col. 1. to the World, and their having suffer'd a Vindication of their It does movedings and Pretensions to be made publick: When yet it is notappear ore than he can know, and more therefore than he ought to upperreaffirm'd, that the Letter was written by their Direction, House apthat their Lordships were at all privy to it. In a Church peal d to at by its Principles and Constitution is oblig'd to fo high a theworld. meration for Episcopacy, I hope there will never be wanting in to interpose of their own Accord in Desence of the just this of it; fuch Rights more especially as appear, humanly

speaking,

Narratta

ch of

tifre-

by the

hurch

ngs of

fiaftical

ne Prepecially

urch Af-

th

rat

Co

beri

And

we

End

vince

were

the p

of the

That

by fart

the Up

very P

Proloci

instead

order to

in gene

particul

mon Re

and adva

tended 1

Verbal Co

Acts of

an undou

the Form

Had the

foch a feet

desirous o

have fuper

ducing tho

to fuch a d

from doing by some of

Examination

ceed in this

Wildom, to

It i

speaking, so necessary to the Being and Continuance of an Epis-And after all the Endeavours that have been copal Church. us'd, to lesien the Character and blemish the Conduct of our present Prelates, they have (God be thank'd) a sufficient share in the Esteem and Affections both of Clergy and Lairy. For the more discerning part see through these Designs, and are ready to employ their utmost Abilities in a Voluntary Vindication of their Lordships Proceedings; as well out of regard to the lustice and Wisdom of them, as a true Honour for their Perfons, and a grateful remembrance of what they did in the last Reign for the Defence, and have done in this for the Honour and Service, of our Church and Religion.

But suppose the Letter, or something to the same purpose, to have been publisht even in their Lordships Name; it had really been no more, than a necessary Vindication of themselves, against the written Papers that were industriously dispersed while the Convocation was fitting, and the Reports that would be much more effectually spread upon their retirement into

the feveral Parts of the Province.

The Members of the Lower House, as they are much more numerous than my Lords the Bishops, so have they a more frequent and intimate Correspondence with their Fellow Presbyters, and, by confequence, greater Opportunities infuling what Opinions they please; in Matters (I mean wholly new to the generality of the Nation. And confider ing with what Zeal and Vehemence the Archbishop and Bishop found themselves oppos'd, they could not hope that the Repr fentations carry'd by the same Persons into the Country, would be for the Advantage of their Lordships: Who therefor out of a due regard to the Honour of their Order and a la dable Care to preserve the good Opinion of their Clerg might have been very well justify'd in putting into the Hands, openly and publickly, fome fuch plain and short Accou of the Reasons of their Proceedings: And this, without ma It does ing an Appeal to the World, either so early or so effectually, וואונ ומכ that part of the Clergy had done and were still doing by writ Accounts and verbal Representations.

The Narrative fince publisht is a sufficient Testimony this: Resuming (say they Apr. 9.) the Consideration of our Sent Circumstances, we thought it proper to appoint a Committee draw up an Account of the Proceedings of the Lower-House as

ceffary it was for the Upper House to vindicate themfelves.

F. L. col. 2.

Mouse an-

207

他们是

Deaking

as they relate to the Dispute about Adjournments, together with the Reasons of them, toz the Satisfaction of the Clergy of this That Account makes the chief part of their Narvative; the Publisher whereof implies plainly enough that Copies of it were dispers'd into several Hands: I took the li- Pref. p. 3. berty of sending that Copy which was in my Hands to the Press : And how many were in other Hands, we know not; as many, we may prefume, as were necessary to answer the profess'd End of drawing it up, the Satisfaction of the Clergy of this Province. Not to mention, how some Archdeacons of that Opinion were pleas'd to make the Justification of the Lower House and the pretended Hardships put upon them by the Upper, a part

of their Visitational Charge.

e

n

ne

T-

aft

our

, to had

ves, rsed

ould

into

more more

llow

ies o mean

asider

3ishop

Repr

wou

refor

d a la

Clerg

to the

Accou

ut ma

tually,

y writ

mony

our

mitte

efe as

It is somewhat strange, to hear it suggested by this Author, The Upper That the Lower Clergy hop'd to fee their Lordships convinc'd House did by farther Searches: When he could not but know how early their part the Upper House drew up the Reasons of their Claim in this towards very Point of Prorogation; and how they deliver'd it to the an early Prolocutor, to be considered by the Lower House: But they, modationinstead of Answering these Reasons, or offering their own in order to convince their Lordships, did only pronounce them, in general, Unsatisfactory, and absolutely refus'd to return a particular Answer in Writing. Tho' 'tis obvious to the common Reason of Mankind, with how much greater clearness and advantage we transact Matters of such difficulty and attended with such a variety of Citations, in Writing than in Verbal Conferences. And it will be made appear from all the Ads of former Convocations, that my Lord Archbishop has an undoubted Right to require the Answers of the Clergy in the Form that he shall judge most convenient.

Had those of the Lower House, who carry'd themselves with fich a feeming affurance of the goodness of their Cause, been so desirous of a quiet and peaceable Accommodation; they would have superseded their Lordships farther Enquiries, by producing those pretended Evidences that had wrought them up to fuch a degree of Conviction. Whereas, they were so far from doing this, that they rejected the Motion, when made of the Members of the Committee appointed for the Examination of their Lordships Reasons. And as you proted in this Letter, you will discern how much it was their Visidom, to desire that their Reasons might be offer'd in

Words; and not in Writing, which leaves room for fuch a ma-

bal

hay

1

the !

a Ho

Being

must

of Sel

that I

change

man S

tlemen

ing to

abridg'

tive Au

ing the

of Engl.

influence

tion, Cuf

cause one

diately h

Lower F

and Cong

Houses; b

govern'd i

Statute or

doubt) enj

as well up

manner of

in many res

by the Vice

and acting se

ture Examination as they will by no means bear.

of this Dispute.

He accuses me of Insincerity, for taking no notice of that difference between the two Houses, concerning the Attenments the dance of the Lower Clergy in the Upper House before their first Rife sitting; from which (he says) the Dispute between the two Houses about the Power of Adjournment took its Rife. Whereas, in truth, the point of Adjournment was the only cause of their Lordships making that other Claim. Several Members of the Lower House had infifted much upon their Parliamentary Capacity, and styl'd themselves the Spiritual Commons: They had enlarged upon the reasonableness of enjoying greater Priviledges and Independencies in virtue of that Alliance to the Parliament, and declar'd more particularly their Refolution to affert a Right to Separate Prorogations. This was a warning to my Lord Archbishop and their Lordships, to be upon their guard; who knowing all these to be Innovations, and that his Grace had a right to require their presence in the Upper House at any time within the Synodical Hour, oblig'd them to appear there before they fat in their own; To put them in mind, that they were not fuch a separate Body as the Commons in Parliament, but were bound to move and att in Subordination to their Ecclesiastical Superiors. And as his Grace has a power to do this upon his general Right to oblige the Clergy to come before him as he fees Occasion; fo the Notions into which many of them were falling (viz. their Alliance to the Parliament, their Resemblance with the House of Commons, and the new Privileges arising from thence) were a sufficient Reason why he should exercise his Authority, at that time and in that instance. Nor is the praclice so unprecedented, as the Author of the Answer would make it. In the Lower-House-Books, indeed, the mention of a thing done before they fat as a House, cannot be expected; but in the Acts of the Upper House we frequently find the Bishops and Clergy together at the Opening of the Session. 'Tis true therefore what he fays, That this Obligation of the Lower Clergy to attend was never formally disclaim'd by the Bishops, because they certainly knew that his Grace had a right upon occasion to require it. But their Lordships gave them an early Intimation, that they did not infift upon the Exercise thereof, otherwise than as it had an Influence upon the

Point of Separate Continuations. And accordingly after they had sufficiently afferted the Right, the words Vulgo vocat. Ferusalem Chamber (by which their appearance there was requir'd) were omitted in the Schedule of Prorogation. So that this matter being laid afleep and no longer a part of the Controversy, came not within my design, of sending you a hort Account of the main Points that were then under dehate. The Differences still depending, are a sufficient Unhappiness to our Church; and when they die (as we hope by degrees they will) it cannot be the defire of any good Man to see them reviv'd.

e

n

1-

on.

ba

he

b-

To:

dy

and

as

to

on;

viz.

the

rom e his

pra-

bluo

of a , but

e Bi-

flion.

of the e Bi-

right

em an

cercile n the

Point

The Answer that I am now considering, infers a Right in P. 25 C. 1. the Lower Clergy to prorogue themselves, from their being Absurdity a House; and speaks much of the Notion, the Nature, and the of arguing Being of a House, and then tells us of certain Properties that from the must necessarily belong to it as a House; of which the right Nature and of Separate Prorogation is one. A Metaphysical way of arguing, Hiuse.

that I took to be proper only upon Matters of a fixt and unchangeable Nature, and not by any means applicable to human Societies or Constitutions of any kind. Which in their Settlement depend upon the Pleasure of Men, and vary according to the Circumstances of Times, and are enlarged or abridg'd in Powers, Privileges and Jurisdictions, as the Legislative Authority shall judge necessary or convenient for attaining the Ends of their Constitution. The several Corporations of England are all Corporations; but that name has no fuchinfluence, as to hinder their being very different in Conftitution, Customs and Privileges. Nor is it ever argued, that be- See Sir H. cause one enjoys this or that Privilege, the other must imme- mackdately have a Right to it. So, the House of Commons, the worth, p. lower House of Convocation, the Houses of Convocation 31. and Congregration in the two Universities, are all stil'd Houses; but yet each have their particular Privileges, and are govern'd in their Proceedings by such Rules and Methods as Statute or Custom has trac'd out to Each; and might (no doubt) enjoy those Privileges, and proceed in these Methods, & well under any other Names as that of a House. The manner of a Congregation in the University of Cambridge, is-

a many respects apposite to the present case: 'Tis summon'd by the Vice Chancellor, and consists of two Houses sitting and afting separately; but yet both are dismiss'd by the same

fingle.

fingle Authority that call'd them. When therefore a Controversy arises either in Houses, Corporations, or Societies of any kind, about their respective Privileges, they are always determin'd by their Constitution, or by some Law relating to them, or by Usage and Custom; and the grounding a Right to particular Powers upon a Name and the Notion of that Name, is a Rule of Judging that was never heard of till this Author invented it.

The fense cation no

But this Notion of a House, he tells us, is determin'd by of a House the sense of the word in our Parliament, from whence, as he in Convo-will have it, the distinction of the Convocation into two way influ- Houses was taken. There is indeed some resemblance in these enced by two Constitutions; but the things in which the Convocation its mean- resembles a Parliament, are such as Reason and Necessity ing in would naturally suggest to the Clergy, without the least Eye Parlia- to the Proceedings of Parliament. The Inferior Clergy were oblig'd to give their Opinions and Refolutions in particular Cases refer'd to them by the Archbishop and Bishops; and this making it necessary to consider such Points among themselves, separately from the Bishops, they had a place of Debate affign'd them, under the Chapter-house in which the Bishops fat. Again, their Resolutions upon these Debates must depend on the number of Voices, and afterwards be reported to the Upper House; both which would naturally show them the necessity of chosing some one Person for those Purposes. And this they did, for a long time, occasionally; but by degrees came to be more fixt as to the Person; and at last were commanded by the Archbishop, at the beginning of every Convocation, to make choice of fome one Person, who being presented to his Grace and so admitted and approved, might be their standing Prolocutor or Referendarius; so call'd from that his Office of reporting their Resolutions to the Upper-House. Now, these and the like Customs were not at all taken from the Model of our Parliament, but from their own Experience, that taught them the necessity of introducing and the convenience of continuing them. In the same manner that all other Societies, when they are commanded to give their Resolutions, always retire apart to deliberate, and then empower some one of their Number to Report in the name of the Reft.

(1

th

mi

the

Wit

and

ed t

ings

ple,

In al

much

am a

poses

alread

that th

to the

their H

and in

execut

lent) e

ple the that fu

Notion

fend u

But let us suppose that the General Frame of an English Convocation had been taken from that of a Parliament; yet must the Lower House of Convocation necessarily enjoy the same particular Powers and Privileges with the House of Commons? No, he owns, it is not necessary that the two Houses of P.2. col.2. Convocation must upon this bottom have exactly the same Rights and Privileges with those of Parliament. But why must they have Some, and not All? How comes their Alliance to a Par- Ibid. liament, and the Parliamentary sense of a House, to entitle He first them to one more than another? Yes, there are Rights and makes the Privileges absolutely and indispensably necessary to the Being of such of a House, a House, and one of these is the Right of Adjournment. But and then who made it so absolutely and indispensably necessary? What argues Law or what authentick Writer has given us the Definition of upon it. a House, or told us with what Properties it must necessarily be vested? None in the World, besides this Author, who had a particular purpose to serve by it. As if the Convocation (supposing them to have imitated the Parliament in some things, which yet do's not appear) were not at liberty to admit the Usages thereof with such Limitations, as might make them agreeable to their own Constitution, and consistent with the Canonical Duty of the Clergy to their Metropolitan and Bishops: Or, as if the Limitations with which they adopted them, were not to be wholly judged of from the Proceedings subsequent thereupon. But if it must be a first Principle, that a House as such cannot be restrained or interrupted in any of its Debates, the consequence thereof will reach much further than this Point of Separate Prorogations. And I am afraid, that the Maxim was calculated for more Purposes than they are yet willing to declare. They have Absurdialready complain'd in one of their publick Remonstrances, ties from that the Prolocutor's being oblig'd to go up with all Messages his Arguto the Bishops, is a grievous Interruption to the Business of ment atheir House. And tho' 'tis certain that this was the Original bout the and immediate End of that Office, and has accordingly been a House. executed by him (and by none elfe whenever he was prefent) ever fince they had a Prolocutor; yet upon this Principle they may over-rule the Authority of Custom, and urge that such Interruptions are inconsistent with the Nature and Notion of a House. So also, when the Archbishop and Bishops fend up for the Lower Clergy, 'twill upon this Principle

n

y

e

e

ar

be

n-

)e-

3i-

ust

ft-

WO

ur-

but

last

VC-

who

ved

all'd

the

at all

own

and

nner

give

and

n the

But

That as a House their Debates are to be unrestrain'd and uninterrupted] be a fair Answer, tho' against perpetual Usage, that they're in the middle of a Debate, and know not when they can come. Again, if the Upper House shall require them to consider any particular Business, and to return their Answer within a certain time; the same Principle will justifie them, in telling their Lordships, that they have Business of their own upon their Hands, and therefore must be excus'd. In short, whenever the Presbyters in Convocation shall defire in any instance to be exempted from the Jurisdiction of their Metropolitan and Bishops, they need only superfede Usage and Cufrom, and defire this Author to graft the Privilege they plead for into his nature and notion of a House; and the Work

I know not how far this refin'd way of Arguing from the Rights,&c. nature of a House, may please speculative Men; but Dr. Atterbury (who understands better Things) reproves one of his pag. 273. 2d Edit. Adversaries for speaking of the Existence and Essence of an Asfembly; and, to show how little they are to be regarded in these Matters, tells him, That Metaphysical Speculations ought to make no Quarrels among Friends. And in our Courts of Justice. I am apt to think, they would be reckoned somewhat impertinent. Could any of the Counsel in Westminster-hall be so trifling, as to offer at fuch airy Notions in a Point of Power or Privilege, the Learned Judges (I believe) would scarce suffer their time to be so uselesly spent; but would call upon them to produce the Law on which they founded their Claim, or their Evidences of Custom and Practice; and upon these

alone determine the Case. The Author of the Answer speaks of some of the Dispu-The Low- tants upon this Subject, who being yet Raw in their Knower Clergy ledge of Convocation-Matters, deny'd the Lower Clergy to be a House. And they must be Raw indeed, who could deny not deny'd to be a them a Title that the Registers of Convocation fo frequently House. give 'em. But in truth they deny'd no more, than what (after a greater proficiency in Convocation-knowledge) they still deny, That the Lower Clergy are a House in his Notion of a House; that is, vested with such Powers and Privileges, as none of their Predecessors either enjoy'd or claim'd.

2.3. c. 1. His next Argument for the Right of the Lower House to Continue themselves, is drawn from the Authority by which the

Con-

Con

the

fhar

Heria

Con

Auth

till h

pose.

difable

pleafu

do, bu

he has Authors

chiepis

for the

a Convo

I. W

King ex

the Cro

Statute 1

upon the

in the fa

recited in

And ther

of Enjoins

had the P bishop als

vince with Dispositio

and being

celting aga

it necessary

that a Con

to his Hand

ing a Convo Pleasure, as

in their Ac berty. Th

that he need

tofommon a

On

Convocation meet; for that (he fays) is purely Royal fince The Archthe Statute 25 Hen. VIII. c. 19. and therefore the Archbishop's bishop's hare in convening them is no longer Authoritative, but Mini-Summons firial only. From whence he infers, That the two Houses of Authoritative Convocation equally meeting by and acting under the King's tative, as Authority, must have a separate Right to prorogue themselves, before till his Majesty by his Royal Writ shall think fit to inter- 25 H.8.

On the contrary, I shall show, that the' the Archbishop is disabled by that Statute from summoning a Convocation at pleasure (which before the making thereof he had a Power to do, but now cannot without the King's Royal Writ;) yet, after he has received the Writ, he summons it as much by his own Authority, as he did before. The Statute affected the Archiepiscopal Power no otherwise than in a necessity of waiting for the Royal Writ, to empower him to proceed in the calling

a Convocation after his usual manner. For,

Y

k

10

t-

IS

1-

in

ht

ce,

ti-

rl-

or

luf-

pon

im,

hefe

spu-

OW-

y to

deny

ently

(at-

y still

of a

none

se to

h the Con-

I. When this Author affirms, That the Power which the Not the King exercises in the Calling a Convocation, was transfer'd to Power of the Crown by the 25 Henry VIII. he forgets that before this Summon-Statute the Archbishop frequently summon'd his Convocations ing but of upon the King's Royal Writ, fram'd in the same Words, issued folely, in the same manner, executed with the same readiness, and transferr'd recited in his Mandate to the Bishop of London, as at this Day, to the And therefore there was no occasion to give the King a Power Crown by f Enjoining the Archbishop to call a Convocation, because he that Statute. had the Power before and was always obey'd. But the Archbihop also had a Power to summon the Clergy of his Profince without that Writ, and King Henry VIII. finding a strong Disposition among the Clergy to oppose his new Measures, and being sensible withal how much their meeting and proulling against them in a Body would obstruct his Designs, saw it necessary to make himself the sole Judge, when it was fit that a Convocation should be call'd. Which Power he got inwhis Hands by that Statute, disabling the Archbishop from callma Convocation without a previous intimation of the King's Pleasure, and moreover restraining the whole Body of the Clergy in their Acting, till his Royal License should set them at lierty. This was all that the Statute gave him, and indeed all that he needed. As for the Power of requiring the Archbishop osummon a Convocation whenever he saw it necessary, that

the.

and

doub

hip

rec

" wh

u for

" for

" cei

u and

" Seal

" hath

where

feal'd 1

lity, ar

jesty re

biscum,

eligi, O

dectione

lub fiville

Cancellas

indilate.

what is

But t

as well a and form

vobis in f

mus, qua

ver os & is in Ed

flout mel modo debí

quir'd (in

Henry the

he shall p

urns to b

of his fun

sholly let

naking of

ad manne

landate di

he had entirely before: And now upon the gaining this Act he was no longer under the fear of any ill Consequences from the Archbishop's exerting his independent Power of calling together his Provincial Clergy. This is the plain drift and meaning of the Statute; which the Author of the Answer has artificially perverted to his own purpose. The Words of the A& (fays he) are express in the Case—Which shall always be affembled by AUTHORITY of the King's Writ: Where he would have the stress to lay on the Word Authority, as giving the King some Power that he had not before; whereas he had all along enjoy'd and exercis'd the Power of Calling Convocations at pleasure. And therefore the only advantage convey'd to the Crown, is contain'd in the Word ALWAYS, which takes away the Archbishop's independent Power of Summoning, and makes the King sole Judge when it is proper that a Convocation be call'd. And as for the Word Authority, the extent and meaning of that is plainly enough determin'd by the last Submission of the Clergy upon which the Statute was founded. There, in the Case of Calling a Convocation, not the least mention is made of Authority; but that it must be asfembled only by your high Commandment or Writ .- And again, Unless your Highness by your Royal Affent shall License us to affemble our Convocation. - Which makes it as plain as Words can express, that the only advantage intended the King in that Branch of the Submission, was the putting the Archbishop under an Inability of Summoning his Convocation till the King's special License should be obtain'd. And therefore wherever the Word Authority is found in any Instrument with reference to the King's Summoning a Convocation, it must be interpreted in accommodation to the design and intent of the Statute from whence the Expression is taken.

No alteration in the Writs, Mandates, that Statute.

II. If the Archbishop's Summons of a Convocation, which before the Statute was Authoritative, had been thereby mad Ministerial, this must unavoidably have created great Altera &c. upon tions in the Writ, and in the manner of the Archbishop's exe cuting it. Whereas the Form of the Writ, the feveral Steps i the execution of it, and all other Circumstances of the Summon (bating that one, the Archbishop's calling it without the King' Writ) continue the very same that they were before the 25th of Henry VIII. And how little it has of the appearance of Ministerial Office, is plain by comparing it with the form

Ad

rom

to-

and

r has

f the

lways

here

ty, as

here-

alling

intage

AYS,

Sum-

er that

ty, the

n'd by

ite was

on, not

t be al-

And a-

cense us

plain as

he King

e Arch-

ation til

herefore

ent with

must be nt of the

n, which

by mad

t Altera

op's exe

al Steps II

Summon

the King'

the 25th

rance of

e form o

the King's Royal Warrant for the fummoning a Parliament, and the Execution thereof by the Lord Chancellor which is undoubtedly Ministerial. The Warrant directed to his Lordhip runs thus: --- " Whereas by Our Counsel, &c. [reciting his Resolution to call a Parliament] --- " In which case, divers and sundry Writs are to be directed " forthwith under Our Great Seal of England, &c. Where-" fore We will and command you forthwith upon the Re-"ceipt hereof and by Warrant of the same, to cause such and so many Writs to be made and seal'd under Our Great " Seal for the Accomplishment of the same, as in like Cases "hath been heretofore us'd and accustom'd." In pursuance whereof, the Writs are drawn up in the King's Name and feal'd under his Great Seal, and so transmitted to the Nobiliv, and Sheriffs of the several Counties. Whereby his Maiesty requires the Nobility, Quod dicto die & loco intersitis nobiscum, &c. And the Sheriffs, Quod de dicto Comitatu, &c. tigi, & eos ad dictum diem & locum venire faciatis - Et distionem tuam in pleno Comitatu tuo factam distincté & aperte h soillo tuo & sigillis eorum qui electioni illi interfuerint, nobis in Cancellaria nostra ad diem & locum in Brevi contentum certifices indilate. In all this, the Lord Chancellor has no share, but what is purely Ministerial.

But the Writ of Convocation directed to the Archbishop, The Writ as well as the Execution thereof, are quite of another strain of Sumand form. — Quibusdam arduis & urgentibus Negotiis, &c. mons to whis in side & dilectione quibus nobis tenemini rogando Manda: bishop in mis, quatenus premissis debito intuitu attentis & ponderatis, uni a differorfos & singulos Episcopos, &c.——ad comparendum cozam vo= ent Style in Ecclesia Cathedrali Sancti Pauli London. die—bel alibi from the pout melius expedire bideritis, cum omni celeritate accommodà Warrant to the Ld not debito convocari faciatis. Here, the Archbishop is re-Chancelwird (in the felf same words as he was before the 25th of lor who Henry the Eight) to call his Clergy before himself, at the Place acts minihall please to appoint; without the least mention of Re- sterially. ms to be made, or any other Circumstance of the Method his summoning; his Grace in all those Matters being holly left to pursue the usual and stated Form before the taking of that Act. Accordingly, now (in the same style d manner, as before the Statute he did) he issues out his landate directed to the Dean of his Province, the Lord Bi-

shop

21

be

pr

70%

Pat

rari

tate

quod

dem,

tente.

Specti

nos pr

ditte

compa

dictar

earund

quaten

and th

**fubmit** Whetl

they th

Statute

would

to fuffe

to recogn

I h

shop of London, in his own Name, and under his own Archi-

episcopal Seal. In which he signifies the Reception of the King's Writ, and recites it; to show his legal Right to summon a Convocation, and his freedom from the Restraint of the Statute that has now disabled him from sending such a Mandate till allow'd by the Royal Writ. And then he proceeds in a Form that has been constantly used in all Citations, whether upon the King's Writ or his own independent Authority; fuch a Style as is not at all Ministerial, but purely Authoritative- Quocirca Fraternitati vestra committimus mandamus, quatenus omnes & singulos Episcopos, &c. peremptorie citari & pramoneri volumus, quod iidem Episcopi, &c. compareant cozam nobis vel nostro in hac parte locum-tenente sive Commissario \_\_\_\_ Vos autem, venerabilis confrater, ditum Man Datum, quatenus Vos & Capitulum Ecclesia vestra Cathedralis a Civitatem & Diacef. London. concernit erequi per omnia faciatis & lidem pareatis in omnibus cum effectu. Praterea (tenoze pie Centium) vos Citamus quatenus eisdem die & loco cozam nobie aut nostro in bac parte locum-tenente sive Commissario-Compa reatis. Molumus insuper & mandamus, quatenus intimetis & denuncietis seu intimari & denunciari faciatis dicta Provinca no stra Cant. Coëpiscopis, Decanis, &c. quod eos a personali compari tione in hujusmodi negotio Convocationis, &c. excusatos habere no intendimus ista vice nisi ex causa necessaria tunc & ibidem alle ganda, & proponenda, & per nos approbanda, sed contumacia corum qui absentes fuerint, Canonice punire. Et praterea vobis Supra injungimus & mandamus, quod omnibus & singulis Co piscopis, Suffraganeis Provinca nostra Cant. injungetis & injungis ciatis, ut finguli corum Sigillatim de facto suo, quatenus pertinet eosdem, Dos, dictis die, bora & loco per literas corum Patent Nomina & Cognomina omnium & singulorum per eos respecti Citatorum continentes, distincte certificent & aperte. De die ve receptionis prasentium, & quid in pramissis feceritis 1208, &c. bite certificari curetis per Literas harum seriem una cum nomi bus omnium & singulorum Episcoporum Provincia nostra Cant. D canorum, Archidiaconorum, & caterorum Pralatorum vestra D ces. in seperata Schedula literis certificat. annectend. complette

The Authoritative Style of the Archbishop's Mandate.

The Bishop of London's tes. This, furely, in the Archbishop's Name, and under Grace's own Hand and Seal, cannot be call'd a Minister Style; and much less will it be thought so, when compa

:hi-

the im-

t of

ch a

pro-

ions.

Au-

arely

imus

. pe-

te sive

99an

alis ac aciatis

20 D20

nobig Compa

etis d

nca no

ompari

ere no

umacia

vobis

ulis Co

jungs f

rtinet !

Patent

respecti

die ve

n nomi

Cant. L

eftra D

omplecte

under

Mini ter

compa

with that of the Bishop of London's Certificatorium, fignifying Return the Execution of it. Reverendissimo, &c. N. permissione divina owns his London. Episcopus omnimodam Reverentiam & Obedientiam tanto to be in Reverendissimo Patri debitam cum honore; Literas bestras Reve- virtue of rendissimas Citatorias & Monitoriales jamdudum nobis sub figillo his bestro directas, cum ea qua decuit Reverentia humiliter recepimus Grace's -Quarum quidem Literarum bigoze pariter & autozitate, Authority Nos prafatus N. London. Episcopus omnes & singulos Confratres nostros, &c. peremptorie citari & pramoneri respective fecimasquod compareant colam Paternitate vestra Reverendissima, &c. die & loco in eisdem vestris literis Reverendissimis plenius specificat. & designat. Ulteriusque, Autolitate & per receptionem literarum vestrarum Reverendissimarum Citatoriarum & Monitorialium predictarum, fatemur Nos prefatum N. London Episcopum antedist. peremptorie fore & effe citatum ad comparendum colam Reverendissima vestra Paternitate--- Et nos eisdem literis bestris Reverendissimis bujusmodi, juxta bim tozmam & effectum earundem, debite parebimus. Intimavimus insuper & denunciavimus-quod eos a personali comparitione, &c. excusatos Reverendissima vestra Paternitas non habere intendit --- Insuper quoque, ipsarum site: tatum bestrarum Reverendisimarum Ligoze pariter & Authozi= tate, omnibus & singulis Confratribus & Coepiscopis injunximus, qued singuli corum sigillatim de facto suo, quatenus pertinet ad cosdem, Paternitatem vestram Reverendissimam per literas eorum Patentes, Nomina & cognomina omnium & singulorum per eos respective citatorum Continentes, distincte certificent & aperte. Et nos praterea Migoze & Authozitate pradict. Decanum & Capitulum ditta Ecclesia nostra, &c. peremptorie citari fecimus, &c. quod tompareant cozam bobis, &c. secundum formam & tenozem supra= dictarum Literarum vestrarum Reverendissimarum, & ad effectum earundem——Et sic literas vestras Reverendissimas antedictas, quatenus ad nos attinet & in nobis eft, fumius executi.

I have transcrib'd thus much of the Archbishop's Mandate and the Dean of the Province's Certificatorium or Return, to submit it to the Judgment of Persons learned in our Laws, Whether this look like a Ministerial Style? And whether they think that the learned Counsel of King Henry (when the Statute was made) and of our Kings and Queens ever since, would have been so negligent of the Royal Prerogative, as to suffer the Archbishop to claim, or the Dean of his Province to recognize such an Authority, had they believ'd the Archi-

episcopal

episcopal See to be further affected by that Statute, than in a Restraint from summoning a Convocation till empower'd

thereunto by the King's Writ.

If this Author be not sensible of the Force of an Argument from publick Instruments, let Dr. Atterbury teach him their Authority; who fays, that his Adversary had never Rights, p. mov'd to have the Pramunientes - Clause left out of the 257.2 Ed. Royal Writ, however seemingly useless when not executed, has he known in the least, how sacred those Forms are held by our Law, and of how great importance it is to the Constitution to preserve them.

H

Ro in

for

the

biff

and

the

how

to p

ercis

done

fent l

in a l

Joyn 1

choice

prescr

fwers.

their A

that de

the Lo State,

that St

King?

would p

expressi

the Refi

fin'd Sch

ment of

clesiastic

All Returns, made to the Archbishop and ultimately fice of his See. P. 3. C. I.

emicoral

III. In pursuance of that Clause in the Archbishop's Mandate, enjoyning the Dean of the Province to notify that they are to fend Certificates of the Names of the Persons cited and elected; every Bishop makes a formal Return of the Members of Convocation within his own Diocese: Which Returns being directed immediately to the Archbishop, are deliver'd to deposited some Person substituted by his Grace to receive them in his in the Of-Name; and deposited at last in his Principal Register's Office, the proper Repository for the Convocation-Returns (to use the words of the Answer) as the Chancery is for those of Parliament. Nor has any Member a right to fit or appear in Convocation, till fuch Returns are made to the Archbishop; who lodges them (where all his other Instruments are lodg'd) in the Office of his Register, as a standing Testimony of their Title to fit under that Character, and his own Right to require their Attendance; or (in default thereof) to proceed to Canonical Cenfures, as he always intimates, in his Mandate to the Dean of the Province, that he will do.

> The Author of the Answer was aware, that these Returns made to the Archbishop, and thus ultimately deposited in an Office that for fo many Ages has belong'd to his See; would be thought too plain a Prefumption, that his Grace's Summons is Authoritative and not Ministerial. And therefere he would fain infinuate, either that this Office was made the Repository of the Returns upon the Passing of the Submission Act, or at least that the Archbishop thereupon lost his Interest and Authority in it. When, in truth, the Returns of Convocation have ever been deposited there; since the Reformation just as

they were before, and in the felf-same manner after the paffing of that Act, as they us'd to be when the Archbishop summon'd his Convocations without the King's Writ. An evident Argument, that his Grace's Authority and Jurisdiction, whether in the Office to which the Returns are made or over the Persons return'd, is not at all diminisht or in the least alter'd by the Statute we are now considering.

IV. I don't see what more is needful, to prove that as to the Summoning a Convocation, no change was made by the 25 of The Arch-bishop's Henry VIII. except that one of the necessity of waiting for the Authority Royal Writ; and that therefore the Archbishop's share there- in the boldin (after the Writ is receiv'd) remains the very same as be- ing his fore the Statute, that is, Authoritative. Only, I would ask Convocathem this further Question; If that Statute devolv'd the Archimet, the bishop's Authority over his Convocation upon the Crown, same as beand the Lower House was by that means so far deliver'd from fore the the Jurisdiction of their Metropolitan as they would pretend; Statute. how came the Archbishop (without any regard to the Act) to proceed in the holding his Convocations with the same Exercise of Authority over them, that before this Statute he had done: To require them to chuse a Prolucutor, and then to prefent him for Confirmation; To fend for the Lower Clergy either in a Body, or in fuch Numbers as he shall fee Cause: To enjoyn their Consideration of particular Business; To direct the choice of Committees for the dispatch of that Business; To prescribe the time within which they shall return their Answers; To determine the Right of Elections; To call over their Members; To give leave for absence, and to punish those that depart without leave, &c. How is fuch a Power over the Lower Clergy confistent with this separate and co-ordinate State, to which he would have the two Houses reduc'd by that Statute, under an equal and immediate influence of the King? If it gave such Exemptions to the Lower House as he would persuade us, the English Clergy (in his own decent way of expressing it) have been sleeping over their Privileges ever since the Reformation; and never happen'd to dream of this rein'd Scheme, which he has now contriv'd for the Enlargement of the present Members from the Authority of their Ecclesiastical Governors.

0

is

e,

ne

a-

n-

ho

in

rigi

re-

eed

an-

ums

n an

ould

nons

ould

itory

or at

Au-

ation oft as

they

Bur

Pi

thi

ten

But

be v

bein

Grad

King

while

prope

tion (

was ei

count . Body.

original 1 could

But t

rogation

and both has give

tion, "

" Contin

" Author

Aruction,

Power in

palling of

ter of Fac

did frequer

the Proroga

between the

ion Act, t

by his Roya

1532. May I

bet quoddam

Convocationis

deinde perlegit

devit Willielm

oweri. And

But the Clergy knew very well that notwithstanding the Act, the Archbishop's Authority remain'd entire, bating that one Restraint from calling them at pleasure; and not being weary of their Canonical Obedience, they did not study Schemes of evading that Authority, but proceeded in their Bufiness under the direction of their Metropolitan and Bishops, as they had ever done. And so, the Registers do not discover the least Variation upon the making of that Statute, either in the Commands of the Upper House or the Obedience of the Lower, either in the Form or in the Language of Convocation. For what he fays of the Style Convocatio sua (which he would infinuate to have been laid aside by the Archbishop upon the Passing of that Act) it had indeed been us'd in the Forms of Continuation, but was chang'd long enough before that Statute was thought of. The Statute pass'd in the Year 1533; but even in the Convocation of 1486. (the last we have in the Old Registers) in fixteen Continuations 'tis not once said Convocationem suam, but dictam, pradictam, or hujusmodi Convocationem; the very Language, that is so familiar in our Regifters ever fince.

This Author is positive, that the Archbishop never call'd the Convocation His, fince the Reformation; and yet he himfelf not many Pages after cites a Testimony of the contrary, out of Archbishop Parker's Speech to the Bishops and Clergy at the opening of a Convocation: Synodus hac nostra, ut scitis, in duas Societates (qua duobus Domiciliis, Superiori nempe & Inferiori) segregantur, divisa est. And he might have seen, among the Procuratorial Letters printed by Dr. Atterbury, one in the Year 1588. constituting a Proxy tam ad Parliamentum Illustrissima Principis Eliz. Domina nostra, &c. anno 31. ad civitatem Westmon. &c. inchoand. quam ad Convocationem Cleri Reverendissimi in Christo Patris Joh. Cant. Archiep. praditti in Ecclesia D. Pauli pradicta fiend. & celebrand. cum consinua-

tione, &cc. The Author of the Answer has grounded several Consequences upon a Supposition of the Archbishop's Ministerial Authority; and that Foundation proving false, all that he has built upon it, falls of course: Particularly, that Right of separate Continuation (for which the Lower House is now contending) can have no Countenance from hence, fince his Grace's share in Summoning the Convocation is so plainly Authori-

tative.

In the Letter, you know, I argue for the Archbishop's Right The of Continuing the whole Convocation, from that Clause in the Clausecum Prorogation-Writ Cum Prorogatione & Continuatione locorum & Continuadierum prout convenit. But this the Author of the Answer an Arguthinks an Argument not proper to be us'd by those who con-ment of tend for a Right of Prorogation originally vested in his Grace. his Grace's But he forgets, how I had before afferted that original Right to Right to be vested in him, as the Metropolitan of his Province: And then the whole being to dispute with Men who desire an Exemption from his Convoca-Grace's Authority upon their immediate dependance on the tion. King, and who were pleading for a separate Adjournment while they fat by fuch a Writ of Prorogation; I take it to be a proper Argument against them, that even upon the Supposition of his Grace's having no Original Right to do it, yet he was empower'd by the King himself, and had upon that Account a Right to be obey'd in his Continuation of the whole Body. I first afferted my own Principle, of his having an original Right; and then without the Suspicion of quitting it, I could fafely argue upon Theirs.

But this Author (who will have the King's Power of Pro- P. 3. c. 2. regation to be an immediate effect of his Summoning Authority, and both to be transferr'd to him by the 25 Henry VIII. c. 19.) has given a new turn to this Clause in the Writ of Prorogation, "That it conveys to each House separately a Right of "Continuing it self, and therefore industriously omits the " Authority by which the Continuations are made. A Con-Indion, very suitable to his new Notion of a Co-ordinate Power in the two Houses, suppos'd to Commence upon the paling of that Act; but not at all agreeable to Truth and Matter of Fact. The King (as this Author cannot but know) difrequently Summon Convocations, without interposing in the Prorogation of them; and that Union which he supposes between the two Writs could not be the effect of the Submism At, because the King had Prorogu'd the Convocation Whis Royal Writ before that was pass'd into an Act. Anno 1532. May 15. Upper-house Journal-Reverendissimus oftendetu quoddam breve Regium sibi directum pro Prorogatione hujusmodi Convocationis: quod Breve idem Reverendissimus publice legebat. Et hinde perlegit Breve Regium antedictum coram Pralatis, & manwit Willielmo Potkyn ad intimand. dictam Prorogationem Prolo-And the Clergy, in their Submission, pretend not to give

ď

n-

y,

gy

155,

fe-

ong

the

Illu-

ita-

Re-

ti in

nua-

onfe-

terial

e has

Sepa-

con-

race's

thori-

In

give the King any New Power in this Point, but only to recognize the Old; not adding any Jurisdiction more than he enjoy'd before, but leaving him in the fole Possession of the Right of Summoning (and fince this Author will have it fo) of

However, he still contends, that the foremention'd Clause

must refer equally to the Upper and Lower House; and not to

Proroguing at Pleasure by his Royal Writ.

the Archbishop, to whom 'tis solely and immediately directed.

But perhaps he did not consider, that his Majesty, when he Clause not fends his Writ of Prorogation to the Archbishop, gives also Commission to a certain number of the Nobility to Proon to pro-rogue the Parliament; in a Style truly Ministerial roque the Dantes vobis plenam patestatem ad prasens Parliamentum nofrum Parliament nomine nostro prorogand. & continuand. Which Commission does not only omit the Clause we are now considering, but industriously breaks off at it, ibidemque tunc tenend. & prosequend. and there ftops; where the Writ to the Archbishop goes on, Una cum Prorogatione & Continuatione Locorum & Dierum prout convenit. Why is the Clause omitted in the one, and inserted in the other? For a very plain Reason; In the first it is omitted, as being directed to Persons who have no Right to Adjourn the Houses they Prorogue when they come to sit again upon that Prorogation, the Power of Adjourning being lodg'd in the Bodies separately. It is inserted in the Second, because the Person to whom 'tis directed, is known to have a Right, by ancient Usage, to Continue the two Houses (when they meet upon that Prorogation) from Place to Place, and Day to Day, till his Majesty shall further interpose; neither of the respective Bodies having any Right to a separate Continuation of it self. Which shows the fallacy of this Author's Reason ing, viz. " That per vos fienda or any fuch determining Expresfion, was not added, because the intermediate Adjournment were to be made by each House apart. No, had that been the Point, the Claufe would have been entirely left out, as it i in the Prorogation of Parliament, the two Houses whereof ar known to Adjourn themselves separately in that manner. Bu here no fuch explanatory Words were at all necessary, because the Right to fuch intermediate Continuations as the Clause re fers to, was always understood to be legally vested in the Arch bishop, to whom the whole Writ is directed.

OB

fuc

Sur

ast

cora

cum

si op

doul

of th

to be

bisho

and r

he is

Clauf

Docto

The o

fent P

Cathea

tores h

Sufficien

locorum

Archb

his Gra

rence o

And th

the Diff

In Dr.

faw it

thence a

min'd th

gin, and

not one

furpriz'd

remarkt

I proceed

fore and

together :

tion and can I find

For, in truth, that Clause in the Writ of Prorogation is only an Affirmance of the Archbishop's ancient Right; and as such is taken and recited from his Grace's Mandate for the Summoning a Convocation, antecedent as well to that Writ asto the Clergy's feparating into two Houses, Quod compareant coram nobis -- in Ecclefia Carbedrali Divi Pauli London. diecum Continuatione et Prorogatione dierum extunc Sequen. et Locorum

si oporteat, fienda.

10

of

ise

to

ed.

he

ilfo

ro-

rum

fion.

but

uend.

s on,

prout

erted

omit-

Ad-

again odg'd

ecause

Right,

n they d Day

of the

uation eason

xprel

rnment

een th

as It I reof an

r. Bu

becaul

lause re

ne Arch

Dr. Kennet (whose Abilities are well known, and who, I doubt not, would be as hearty in vindicating any just Rights Letter, of the Inferior Clergy, as he now is in opposing what he takes p. 55. to be Encroachments upon Episcopacy) hath afferted the Arch- Dr. Kenbishop's Authority, from that Clause in his Grace's Mandate; net cites and referr'd us to two Copies of it, in 1562, and 1640. But this Clause of the he is by this Author accus'd of Difingenuity, for omitting a Mandate Clause, which he says in several Forms of that very Mandate the truly. Dottor vouches, immediately precedes the Passage he quotes. P. 4. c. 2. The omission complain'd of is a very material one in the prefent Point; no less than a Command of the Archbishop to the Cathedral and Diocesan Clergy to appear per sufficientes Procuratores habentes in ea parte Authoritatem, potestatem, et mandatum sufficiens continuationi et prorogationi dierum extunc sequentium, et locorum si oporteat, consentiendi. -- If this be a part of the Archbishop's Mandate, the least it can imply is an Inability in his Grace to Continue the Convocation, without the concurrence of the Cathedral and Diocesan Clergy so empower'd. And this being of fuch immediate Importance in the Caufe, the Disingenuity in the One or the Other must be inexcusable; In Dr. Kennet, if he omitted so material a Passage when he law it in the Mandate, or in this Author if he cited from thence a favourable Clause that was never there. I have exa- This Aumin'd the two Mandates to which the Doctor refers in his Mar-thor's difgin, and find the Passage fairly and entirely cited by him, but ingenuity And because it in that not one Syllable of this Anthor's Addition. surpriz'd me upon the first Reading, and others (I found) had remarkt it as a Passage of some weight in the present Debate; proceeded to confult great numbers of Mandates, both before and fince the Reformation, while the two Houses were together and after their Separation, in the Acts of Convocation and in the Registers at Doctor's Commons; and in none can I find the least footstep of that Passage, which this Author

to

in

Off

Arc

prafe

Con

Rege

ac ju

decre

ing th

Thom

copi,

Comm

convoc

Sigillo

Her

fame (

of tha

Metror

Proceed

could b

Body.

a Comn

Provinc

Jorisdia

in his Pr

terbury,

another

adjudo'd,

Provincia

Clergy of

missional

hops, Dea

Author ac

mission Wa

virtue of

Convocation

an Imposti

And

so confidently avers to be in several Forms of the Mandate. Nor does it feem possible that the Mandate should speak of further Continuations dierum extunc Sequentium et locorum, before it hath specify'd the Day and Place of their meeting; to which the Words extunc sequentium should immediately refer, as Circumstances that had been already mention'd. Whereas, all these are in the Clause Quod compareant, &c. which you see comes after this Paragraph that he pretends to have feen in several Forms of the Mandate. When he was reproving Dr. Kennet, he should have acted the same fair part that the Dofor had done, and made distinct References to the Mandates he fpeaks of: Which we can hardly suppose he would have neglected in a Point of so great advantage to his Cause, if he had thought it fafe to trust the Reader with a particular Knowledge and Examination of them.

The Clergy's confent to Continuations, ne-

And it had been the more necessary to be clear and particular in this Point, to remove an Exception otherwise very obvious; which he obscurely hints in the following Paragraph, but is not willing that his Reader should apprehend the full force of it. After the opening of the Convocation, and before it P. 5. c. 1. be form'd into two distinct Houses, all the Clergy are Continued in a Body; and, besides the constant practice while the two Houses acted together, we have several modern Instances of the Lower Clergy's being in the Upper House when the Continuations were made. Now, if the Proctors were requir'd by the Archbishop to bring up such a Power of consenting, as this pretended Citation implies; why was their Confent never askt in these Cases? And why is there not the least implication of their Concurrence, either express'd or suppos'd, in the Schedule of Continuation? The consequence is too plain to be further press'd; and I shall have occasion to urge these Instances more particularly under another Head. In the mean time, I challenge this Author to produce any one Instance of fuch Continuations of the two Houses together, in which the The Case consent of the Inferior Clergy was either askt or given. For, as to the Testimony that he cites from the Process against Ann of Cleve, he cannot but know (if he ever faw and perus'd it) Commiffi- that 'tis nothing to the purpose. The Case was heard and determin'd by the Archbishops of Canterbury and York, with several of the Bishops, Deans, Archdeacons, &c. out of both Provinces; the Clergy whereof were specially requir'd and empower'd

of Ann of Cleve was heard by

to do it by a Commission under the Great Seal. They met Cranm. in the Chapter-House at Westminster; and the Archbishop's Reg. p. Official Literas Commissionales Illustrissimi Domini Regis suo 141. a. magno Sigillo Sigillatas, Reverendissimis Patribus Cant. et Ebor. Archiepiscopis, nec non Reverendis Patribus Episcopis, Decanis, Archidiaconis, et Clero utriusque Provincia directas, tunc ibidem presentavit : And these, Onus Executionis dictarum literarum Commissionalium in se humiliter ob suam erga dictum Dominum Regem obedientiam et devotionem debite assumpserunt et subierunt, acjuxta earundem continentiam procedendum fore consenserunt et decreverunt. Accordingly the Letters-Certificatory concerning the Nullity of the Marriage run thus: Excellentissimo, &c. Thomas Cantuar, et Edwardus Ebor. Archiepiscopi, caterique Epistopi, et reliquus vestri regni Anglia Clerus, aucolitate Litetarum Commissionalium bestre Majestatis congregati—Cum Nos, &c. convocati et congregati sumus virtute Commissionis vestra magno Sigillo vestro Sigillat.

Here, the Archbishops, Bishops, and Clergy are joined in the same Commission, and so the Inferior Clergy (in Virtue of that Commission) have a concurrent Power with their Metropolitans and Bishops in every Act throughout the whole Proceeding; by reason whereof no Continuation or Prorogation could be made but with the joint Consent of the whole Body. Not to mention, that the they had not acted by such a Commission, yet consisting of the Representatives of both Provinces, the Archbishop of Canterbury could have no such surisdiction over the Clergy of York, as he has over his own

in his Provincial Convocations.

r.

)-

re

ne

vi-

gue

rce

nti-

the

ices

the

ir'd

, as

ne-

im-

, in

olain

hese

nean

ce of

n the

For,

Ann dit)

d de-

seve-

ovin-

wer'd

to

And our Author might have learn'd all this from Dr. At-Rights, &c. where, who, the not on this very Occasion yet to serve P. 4c another purpose, insists largely upon it, That this Cause was adjudg'd, not in a Convocation properly so call'd, that is, in a Provincial Synod; but in a National-Assembly of the whole clergy of either Province; the King issuing out his Letters Commissional under the Great Seal to the two Archbishops, all the Bishops, Deans, Arch-deacons, and Clergy of England. The same Author adds, in the Margin, the very Time when the Commission was seal'd, and the Day of the Clergy's meeting by writtee of it: So that the Application thereof to an English-Convocation, after the Light Dr. Atterbury had given, was an Imposture too open and barefac'd.

The:

The Author of the Answer, tho' he took care (as he had done before in the Case of the Mandate) to conceal the Place where this Authority was to be met with, could not but fear that the Process and his unfair Application of it would be difcover'd: And knowing withal, that the Clergy were never askt to confent to any Continuation of a Provincial Synod or Convocation, he is at last driven to this precarious Supposition, that fuch Continuations include and suppose the Consent of the Lower-Clergy; which is a plain begging of the Question, and a way of Arguing that will entitle every Man to whatever

It

th

fur COI

tra

Pri

whe

by t

give

ger a

the l

clesia

when

are no lasting

And n

that A

to fettl

Power

care to

than it

founded

Rights o

am now

gal Righ

sion) is 1

Act and

have joyr

Tis very

concur in

the Right

ties don't

Th

Power he shall please to claim.

The Sum of the Proofs for hisGrace's Authoritative Summons.

In Suppofing the

Confent

of the

House,

he begs the Que-

P. 5. c. 1.

ftion.

Our Author upon leaving this Head, is so kind to caution his Grace against the Penalties of the Statute 25 of Henry the 8th, c. 19. for undertaking to continue or prorogue the Convocation. But it will be time enough to confider how to avoid These, and other Consequences he has built upon a Supposition of his Grace's Ministerial Summons; when he has return'd a fair Answer to the several Arguments by which I have prov'd it to be Authoritative. The Sum whereof is this: That the Archbishop had formerly a Power to summon a Provincial Convocation at fuch Seasons as he thought convenient: That the King, at the same time, had a Power to enjoyn his Summons of a Convocation when the Necessities of the State requir'd: That the Crown having such a Power and fo frequently exercising it before the Submission of the Clergy and the Statute fram'd thereupon, could not be suppos'd to derive it from thence: That the Archbishop's summoningpower (which is confess'd to have been Authoritative before the 25 of Henry the 8th, c. 19.) was no otherwise affected thereby, than as he was wholly disabled from calling a Convocation before the Reception of the King's Writ or Licence: That as a Testimony of his Authority in all other Respects remaining entire, he proceeded to summon his Convocation in the same form and manner he had ever done: That his Mandate continued the very fame, in a Style purely Authoritative; and was still issued in his own Name and under his own Archiepiscopal Seal: That the Lord Bishop of London, in his Certificate of the Execution of that Mandate, declares it in every particular to have been executed in Virtue of his Grace's Authority: That all Returns of Elections are still made to his Grace, and deposited (where they always have been)

been) in the Establisht Office of his See: That he punishes or excuses the Absence of the Members of both Houses indifferently: And that in their fitting and proceeding he continued to exercise the same Instances of Power over his Convocation (particularly the Lower-Clergy) that he had exercis'd

before the making of the Statute.

d

r

n

he

0-

oid

fi-

re-

n I

is

non

on-

r to

s of

and

ergy

d to

ning-

efore

ected

Con-

ence:

spects

cation

at his

tutho-

der his

ondon

eclares

of his

re still

s have

been)

I cannot pass from this Point, without observing the The infrange Inconsistency of these Mens Principles, according to consistenthe particular Purposes they have in their Eye. When Dr. cy of these Wake afferts it to be a part of the Prince's Prerogative to Princifummon Convocations when he shall think fit, he is severely ples. corrected, for giving the King fo much Authority, and betraying the Liberties of the Church, and putting it in the Prince's Power to destroy our Religion at pleasure. when they would evade the Authority of their Metropolitan by transferring it to the Crown, then all the Power they can give the King is thought little enough, and there is no danger at all to Religion, nor are the Liberties of the Church in the least affected.

The several Instances of Henry VIII.'s interposing in Ecclesiastical Affairs, are horrible Oppressions of the Clergy, when Dr. Wake is to be confuted; but at another time we are not so much as to wish that the Submission-Att (the most lasting Hardship of all) were remov'd or alter'd in the least. And now we see the Reason of its being so sacred, because that Act (if their Interpretation of it would have held) was to lettle the Lower House of Convocation in a Co-ordinate Power with the Upper; and if they had not taken timely care to give the Statute a greater Credit among the Clergy than it ever had before, the Proceedings that were to be founded upon it would have appear'd a strange Defence of the Rights of the Church. Nay, at the end of the very Book I. am now considering (the Author whereof establishes the Legal Rights of the Lower-House upon the Statute of Submisson) is Mr. Hill, after his solemn Protestations against the Act and all its Adherents, plac'd among the Writers that have joyn'd with him in the Defence of English Convocations. Tis very strange, how Principles so directly opposite should concur in supporting the Liberties of the same Church and the Rights of the Same Convocation, which Rights and Liberies don't feem to be perfectly secure in this Writer's Ac-

per Arc

vinc

actu

[apec

nerab

Juam

xvi. a

distolv

after :

finess

Her

the Con

at that polition

folv'd

ter by 1

the Con

Rule in

Argume

inuation.

In wh

I find it

an Adver

fairs of (

to exami

Intervals

that this

Convocation

and matur

train'd to

they must be

tion, which

liament. I

passing of th

pendix, wa

Convocation

dier's Regist

a Committee

ment and Ar

alls, in the

count, till he have got a Church, without either Metropolitan or Bilhops.

Appointing Comfit in the Interval, no Argu-

III. Another fort of Argument by which he would prove the Power of Adjournments to be in the Lower-House, is mittees to from the sitting of Committees by the sole Authority of the House, in the Intervals of its Sessions. Which Committees, he fays, could not have fat, but that the Body it felf might ment of a have fat if it had pleas'd; and produces a Precedent in Par-Power to liament to justify it. I will not now dispute with him about Continue. the Right either of appointing Committees, or of refusing to appoint them when requir'd by the Archbishop; because there may be a more proper Occasion to set these in a true Light: Nor will I intermeddle in the Usages of Parliament, which are facred Things, and not to be apply'd without Presumption to any other Body or Society of Men. The Convocation, particularly, I take to be govern'd by the Usage and Practice of its own Body; and therefore from the Records thereof I will produce a famous Instance of a Committee, that by the special Appointment of Convocation, met, and acted, after the Dissolution thereof; and this he may please at his Leisure to reconcile to his new Hypothesis. It is in the Acts of a Convocation in 1481. April 12. The Archbishop conferr'd with the Bishops, Prelats, and Clergy, about a Sublidy to the King and another to the Pope. The same day a Subsidy to the King was granted: Et deinde quod Festum Paschæ ita prope erat, quod prafati Prelati et Clerus nisi à Curis suis sibi commissis se in dicto Festo absentarent, tempus aut spatium propter locorum distantias non habuerunt ad communicandum et providendum pro Subsidio Domino nostro Papa habendo; ideo ordinatum est et statutum per hanc Convocationem et ipsius autoritate quod prafatus Reverendissimus Pater-atque sex Episcopi, sex Abbates, et sex alii Pralati, nec-non tres Decani, sex Archidiaconi et Cleri Procuratores fex-quos Archiepiscopus ad id duxerit nominandosconveniant, de quodam Subsidio, &c. simul tractaturi, et post diligentem superinde habitam deliberationem rationabile subsidium, &c. concessuri. Ad quæ omnia et singula facienda, &c. facultas ipfis per hanc Convocationem et ejus auctoritate plena potestas conceditur. Ita quod quicquid per eos in hac parte actum, gestum, conclusum, statutum seu determinatum fuerit, firmiter et inviolabiliter observetur: ac perinde in omnibus et

Bourch. Tol. 17. b.

per omnia robur et firmitatem obtineat, ac si per præfatum Archiepiscopum, cæterosque Prælatos et Clerum dictæ Provinciæ in præsenti Convocatione ante dissolutionem ejusdem actum, gestum, conclusum, seu determinatum fuisset. Et tunc sepedictus Reverendissimus in Christo pater commissit potestatem venerabili Fratri suo Thoma London. Episcopo dictam Convocationem Juam dissolvendi -- Upon which, the Bishop Die Luna, viz. xvi. die Mensis Aprilis eam, Auctoritate sibi ut prafertur commissa. difficit. The Committee met accordingly, June 5. and after feveral Meetings, without any final Resolution, the Buinels was remitted to the next Convocation.

Here, we have a fitting Committee, not only order'd by the Convocation who had no power in themselves to have sat at that time if they had pleas'd, but appointed also upon a Supposition and Assurance that they should be immediately disfolv'd by the Archbishop; as in fact they were in four days after by his Commissioner the Bishop of London. Which (as to the Convocation at least) is directly contrary to his general Rule in the Appointment of Committees, and so destroys his Argument, founded upon that Rule, for the separate Con-

tinuations of the Lower-House.

It

r-

ut p-

ay

or

ed

ny

ly,

wn

uce

nt-

ion

e to

in in

ops,

ther

ant-

afati

o ab-

a ha-

omino

hanc

ndi [i-

Pra-

atores

- simul

st dili-

n, &c.

tas ip-

otestas

actum,

t, fir-

ibus et

per

In which Testimony I have the greater Confidence, because P. 189.8 I find it urg'd by Dr. Atterbury to the same purpose, against APP. P. an Adversary, who was proving the King's Power in the Affairs of Convocation, from his Appointment of a Committee to examine the Rites and Ceremonies of the Church, in the latervals of Sessions. Against which the Doctor's Plea is, that this Committee was appointed and met Ex mandato Convocationis: And, The Matters to be diseus'd, requiring ripe and mature Deliberation, were not rashly to be defin'd, nor remain'd to this present Session, or any Session of Parliament: As they must have been, if they had been consider'd only in Convocation, which then fat and rose always within a few days of the Parlament. That Instance was in Henry VIII.'s Time, after the pulling of the Submission-Act; and Dr. Atterbury, in his Appendix, warrants the Practice as agreeable to the Rules of Convocation from this very Citation out of Archbishop Bourdier's Register: They had (fays he) a famous old Precedent of such a Committee of both Houses of Convocation, acting by its Appointment and Anthority in the Intervals of its Session: And this he alls, in the last Page of his Book, The Grand Committe of

villaups

chargable

nic noqu

SHOP

COR-

the Pow

no ron

and Ila

Princi-

F. 5.6. 2.

.8517

SA MON

This Author therefore, by perfifting in that Argument (drawn from an Inability in the Convocation to appoint Committees to fit and act at times when they themfelves could not have fat and acted) is fure to be cenfur'd by fo great a Patron of Convocation-Privileges, for destroying one of the Powers that Antiquity has given, and He confirmed

The Dangers of trufting the Power of Conall urg'd from Republican Principles. P. 5.6. 2.

IV. He proceeds to reckon up the Mischievous Consequences attending this Supposition, "That the Archbishop has a Right to Continue the two Houses: " A Consideration, as I take it, altogether Foreign to the present Difference, tinuing in which depends entirely upon Right and not Convenience, upon one hand, what has been, and not what may be: Unless, despairing of Success upon the Foundation of Right and Custom, he think to carry his Point by a Change in our Constitution. Whenever he fets that defign a-foot, and is to prepare the Members of Parliament, the Republican Books against Monarchy will furnish him with proper Suggestions concerning the Mischief and Danger of Power entrusted in the Hands of one Man. And they will need no other Answer, than what the Friends of Monarchy have always return'd, That a Trust must ultimately be lodg'd somewhere, and is attended with more Advantages and fewer Inconveniencies in one Hand than in many. This particularly of Continuing the whole Convocation, should seem to be safe enough in the Hands of the Archbishop; who, we are fure, was in the possession of it for many Ages together before the Reformation; and yet in all that time we do not find it complain'd of either by King or Clergy, nor attended with any of those frightful Consequences that he fuggests: But, on the contrary, a good means of preferving Order in the Convocation, and of dispatching all such Business, as either the King recommended or the Bishops saw necessary for the good of the Church, with quickness and unanimity.

The con-But he observes, that a Power in his Grace to Continue at fequences, pleasure, is greater than the Crown it self ever practis'd, equally chargable which prorogues or adjourns the Convocation with the Parlialiament only. This is no very friendly supposition to the upon an; Inberent . King's Prerogative; but shows however that the Author, as the Lower fond as he would feem of Enlarging the Royal Power to procure an Exemption from his Ecclesiastical Superiors, is yet House.

willing

Powe Parlia (to u intern Busine they p again

willin

omit

Pleaf

tion of to Cor Houle virtue own E

thority

distanc lembly . be and troo Ho to Con

tinuatio

ed, as

If it tended That v what b being o Benefits

Purpose House o ready th as this

lummon give the Power i

or hortn for a M the Pror

whereof engaged iat

to

m-

by

ing

m'd

nces

as a

, as

nce,

noqu

ig of

ik to

lever

nbers

will fchief

And

ids of

matedvan-

many.

ation, rchbi-

many:

ll that

Clergy,

es that

of pre-

all fuch ops faw

nd una-

tinue at ractis'd,

e Parlia-

to the

thor, as.

to pro-, is yet

willing,

willing enough to contract it in all other Particulars. But to omit that Point, would not a separate Power of Continuing at Pleasure in the Lower-House be for the very same Reason a Power superior to that of the Crown, which prorogues with the Parliament only? And would not the Lower-House, by this Scheme P. 5. c. 2. (to use his own Words) have it in their power to quash even these intermediate Sessions, and to prevent the Dispatch of all manner of Business? For they can adjourn themselves to what distant day they please, and when they are re-assembled can dismiss themselves main as soon as they please; and thus they are posses'd of an Authority which can defeat the very End of the Assembly and the Intention of the King's Summons. The Inconveniencies of a Power to Continue at pleasure, conclude as strongly against the Lower House as against the Archbishop. For though they do not, in virtue of that Power, carry the Continuations beyond their own House; yet that, join'd to a Right of Continuing to what diffance they please, may effectually defeat the ends of the Aslembly and the Intention of the King's Summons; which can only be answer'd by the mutual Consultations and Resolutions of the mo Houses. If the Lower-House have a power in themselves to Continue at pleasure, and exert that power in a long Conimuation; are not the ends of the Assembly as effectually defeatod, as if there were no Assembly at all?

If it be faid, that the present Lower-House have always at- We are tended when the Upper-House sat, the Reply is obvious, to reason That we are not reasoning upon what they have done, but upon Principles they may do. The Principles and what by their New Principles they may do. The Principle not Praking once establisht, the Scene may open by degrees, and the dices only. lenesits of it be claim'd occasionally, as there are Designs and Purposes depending that require their Assistance. The Lower-House of Convocation have in their Practices gone further already than any of their Predecessors, but yet not near so far 8 this Author's Principles will carry them. For if their being mmon'd by the Authority of the King, and their Inherent Right, we them a separate Power to Continue themselves; that lower is general and gives them a Right to judge of the length hortness of their Continuations; that is, to Continue as well of a Month as a Day. And this, without the least regard to the Prorogations of the Upper-House; from the Authority whereof (according to these Principles) they are entirely disagged in Law by the Statute of Submission. For that, they

fay, brings the two Houses (at least in the Point of Continuations) to act equally in an immediate Subordination to the King, without any mutual Correspondence with each Other. And it was partly out of an Affection to this Principle and the Consequences of it, that from the beginning they contended so earnestly for the Authority of an obscure Instance, in which the Lower-House Continued to a day beyond the Archbishop's Prorogation, and so left his Grace and his Suffragans to sit alone.

I know, they make a show of quitting this part of the Claim, in their Narrative; but at the same time, they affert their Inherent Power of Adjourning themselves, and the Authority of this very Precedent for their title to Intermediate Days; without telling us, why that Power and this Precedent will not justify them in Continuations to Days, as well beyond as within the Archbishop's. And so the Concession means no more than this That they are willing, for some secret Reasons, not to extend their Claims at present, as far as their Principles would go, and as they or their Successors may be able to carry them upon a fairer Opportunity. Nor shall I, in my suture Reasonings, otherwise regard this seeming Concession, than as in shows the Incoherence of their new Scheme, without giving the least Security to the Rights of the Upper-House, while Principles are kept that make it revocable at pleasure.

ev

the

the

Un

the E

rect

of a

and

ted

fline

fepai

tion

Powe

justifi

which

it nat

break

Body.

bytery

and no

when

dical N

To proceed therefore upon their Principles: Of the End of a Convocation's affembling mention'd by this Author, which is it, that is not as much defeated by this Power in the Lower House, as in the Archbishop? If they will Continue to very de flant days, and to days different from the Archbishop's Proregation, or when they come together on the same day will inmediately Continue again (as by this Inherent Right they me do) is not the Business of Convocation entirely at a stand? U less, instead of preparing Business (which they are bound Duty to do as directed by the Archbishop and Bishops) th will expect that the Upper House should be preparing Matte for their Concurrence and Affent; in hopes that at their ne weeting they may please to suspend their Inherent Right Continuing till their Lordships can bring it down. To arg therefore in his own Words, and to put the Lower House in Archb Shop's place: An Authority, which the Constitution can he suppos' d to have lodg'd in the Lower House, as carrying in it

great a Check upon the Royal Supremacy, and giving those that are invested with it a power of legally destroying the Constitution it self, that is, of rendring it useless and impracticable as far as Synods are concerned. So that when any future Prince shall arise, who hath thoughts of Subverting our Church-Establishment (of Abolishing Episcopacy for the purpose) and knows that the first and largest step towards it, is by suppressing Convocations; he hath nothing to do for the attainment of this end, but only to get a leading Party in the Lower House, who shall be ready to exert their Adjourning-power as directed, and by that means to prevent all Opposition that may arise from the United Counsels of the Clergy to the new measures and models intended.

I do not see how the bare suspending of Business in Convocation, is the first or the largest Step towards the destruction of a Church, already establisht by the Laws of the Land, govern'd by her standing Courts, and settled in the Regular Administration of her own Canons and Constitutions. But how much soever the Church may fuffer for want of the United Counsels of the Clergy, 'tis plain that the Claim of separate Adjournments in the Lower House puts it entirely in their Power to dissolve that Union; whenever they shall be won over by a Prince or stirr'd up by a popular Faction, to break off all Correspondence with

their Metropolitan and Bishops.

nua-

ing,

nd it

nse-

ear-

n the

Pro-

one.

laim,

ir In-

of this

ithout

justity

Arch.

this!

to exwould

y them

e Reaan as II

giving

while

he End

, which ne Lower

very de

's Pror

will in they may

nd? Un

bound

ops) th

g Matte

heir ne

Right

Toarg

ouse in

tion can

ng in it

But there are other Consequences much more near and di- The misrest, and such as would exceedingly become the Consideration chiefs to of a Clergy, afferting Episcopacy to be of Divine Institution, copal and the chief Government of the Church to be commit-Church, ted to the Bishops by Christ and his Apostles, as an Order di-from the find from and superior to Presbyters. This Principle of a separate separate Right to Continue (as fram'd upon a Misrepresenta-they claim tion of the Submission-Att) evidently introduces a Co-ordinate Power of Presbyters with their Bishops in Synodical Matters; jultifying them in the Denial of their Counsel and Assistance, to which the Bishops have ever had an undoubted Right. Then, it naturally tends to divide their Consultations and Interests, breaks that mutual Knowledge and Confidence by which the whole Body must be supported, and prepares us for a State of Presbytery by making all Instances of Submission to be Acts of Choice and not of Duty: For no Synodical Duty can be requir'd, but when they are fitting concurrently with their Bishops in a Synodical Manner; and by this Principle, they are at liberty to put themselves at pleasure into an Unsynodical State.

I do

I do not say, That this Doctrin was fram'd with an immediate Eye to such Exemptions, much less that the Maintainers of it would take all the Advantages of Independence that it will give them. But these Men are not to live for ever; and as there formerly was, so hereafter there may be a Generation, whose Interest or Inclination it may prove to Abolish Episcopacy; and they will be glad to find Principles so favourable to the Designs of Presbytery, ready fram'd to their Hands, and recommended by the Authority of Persons professing them-

selves to be Episcopal Divines.

to consider.

If they plead, in this and otner Cases, that the Laws and Customs of the Nation have entitl'd them to larger Privileges, than in their bare Ecclesiastical Capacity they could claim; I am far from denying them any just Advantages that either Starute or Custom will afford. On the contrary, I look upon the present Controversy to depend wholly upon the Statutes of the Land, and the particular Usages of Convocation. But then it should (methinks) be remember'd by every Clergy-Man, that the true Notion of maintaining the Rights of our Ecclesiastical Constitution, has always been to desire at least the Primitive Patterns of Difcipline and Government, and to adhere to them as far as the Laws of the Land would permit. But to study ways of removing us to a greater distance from the purest Ages, and to frain Statutes to fuch Interpretations as may destroy or diminish the Ecclesiastical Power; this is a Method of asferting the Liberties of the Church, that our Forefathers never understood.

faying it: Could such a fine Point be made out, yet surely it does not become Clergymen to help it sorward. Let us leave that dirty Work to be done by the profess'd Enemies of Religion and the Order; but let not the Hands of Levi be employ'd in it. And in another place, Those Divines, who read Lessons to Princes, how to strain their Ecclesiastical Power to the utmost, &c. are not surely the best Men of their Order. They are Church-Empsons and Dudleys.—Were all that Dr. W. says strictly true and justifiable, yet whether the laboring the Point so heartily as he does, and shewing himself so willing to prove the Church to have no Rights and Privileges, be a very decent part in a Clergyman, I leave his Friends

Thus far I have gone along with him in what he calls his General Reasonings; and have shown on the one Hand, that the

pre-

ve

in

thr

rep

pre

that

rity

(left

Itane

by t

He

Place

tinn's

taken

be ex

to giv

hcially millear

Inre

the Lor

'(fays

Conti

Contin

ticular

mect

eularizin same ki present Claim to Separate Continuations is not in the least Warranted from his nice Speculations about the Notion of a House; and on the other, that the Archbishop's Power over his Convocations was no otherwise affected by the Statute of Henry VIII. than in an Inability to Call them without the King's leave: Which being obtain'd, his Grace's Summons, with all the Consequences of it, is now as plainly Authoritative, as before

the making of that Statute.

y

er

115

oes

rty

r;

ner

ain

the

nd-

yet oing

ivi-

ends

his

the pre-

His next Argumentarises from the Forms and Methods of Adjournments practis'd in the Lower House of Convocation. which I must desire him to add, as one part of the Practice The Schevery considerable in the present Case, that such Adjournments dule of in the Lower House are made upon a Schedule of Continuation Continuafent down from the Upper. For this is one Fallacy that runs tion fent through his Reasonings upon the Forms of Continuation : He down, represents them, as declar'd in the Lower House; and the Actuaries (who were taking short Minutes) not having express'd the Authority by which they were made, he will have that Declaration in their House, an Argument that the Authority could be no other than from the House. But his Reader, (left he should know from whence it sprang) is not to understand, That a Schedule was sent from the Upper House, sign'd by the Archbishop, and giving notice to the Prolucutor that He had Continu'd the Convocation to a certain Time and Place: That upon this Schedule the Lower Clergy were Continu'd to the same Time and Place; and, That these Forms of Adjournment in the Lower House, upon which he insists, were taken from the Language of that very Schedule. All these will be explain'd at large, as we descend to the Particulars; but it was necessary, at our first entrance upon that kind of Proof, to give the Reader this general Light, which our Author artiscially enough concealed, that he might with less Suspicion. millead him.

In representing the Forms of Continuation upon the Books of Answ. p.s. the Lower House, he has been highly difingenuous. 'The Phrase c. 1, 2. (lays he) of the Lower House Book in 1586. to express the This Au-Continuations of that House frequently is, Dominus Prolocutor disingenu-Continuavit hujusmodi Convocationem quoad hanc domum, &c. par- ous in reticularly in the 3d, 4th, 5th, 6th, 9th, 10th, and 11th Sessions we presenting meet with it. Would not any Man imagin, from his parti- the Forms fame kind? And yet there is not one more to be found either untion. ame kind? And yet there is not one more to be found either

To Answ. p.6.

in that or any other Book. Again, when he fays, the Phrase frequently is, &c. and afterwards, The Continuation of the Pro-P. 8. c. 2. lucutor which we fo often there meet with, -he need not fear but his Reader will apprehend from thence, that this is at least the Ordinary Style of that Book: But he himself knows in his Conscience, that the contrary is true. For thus it is: The Book where these seven Instances are found, is the only exact and particular Account that remains of any Proceedings in the Lower House. It contains the Acts of two Convocations (in 1586 and 1588.) enter'd at large under the Titles of the respective Sellions; with a formal Arrestation to the Acts of every day by one or more publick Notaries. In that of 1886. there are XXIV. Continuations; seven of which are, Dominus Prolocutor Continuavit bujusmodi Convocationem quoad hanc Domum; and these shall be accounted for in their proper place. But the remaining seventeen in that Convocation, and nineteen in the other of 1588. were not for his purpose; being in a Style that evidently implies the Archbishop's Command, signify'd by the Schedule; Dominus Prolocutor intimabit, or agnificabit, omnibus prasentibus, bujusmodi Convocationem elle Continuatam, or, Continuationem bujus Convocationis elle factam. — Quibus intimatum fuit hujusmodi Convocationem de mandato et voluntate Reverendissimi Patris Domini Cant. Archiepiscopi esse continuandam. - Dominus Episcopus London. vigore Commissionis sibi in ea parta facta, Continuavit hujusmodi Convocationem usq; &c. Quam Continuationem Dominus Prolocutor intimabit omnibus prajentibus -- Not to mention those Continuations of the Lower House, that were made by an express Deputation of the Archbishop to his Vicar-General; which, as well as the foregoing Instances, will be largely infifted on in their proper place, as evidently opposite to that new Notion of Adjournments by the Power of the House independent of the Archbishop. But here they are produc'd only as a Specimen of the Honesty and Integrity of this Writer, who could force from his Pen an Infinuation, that the quoad hanc domum, repeated in Seven Continuations only, is so ordinary and frequent, in a Book where there are thirty fix other Forms, not only different, but directly overthrowing the Notion he would build upon his seven: And this, with him, was a good Reason why both the number and force of 'em should be conceal'd. The other Accounts of Proceedings in the Lower House, are some short and obscure Minutes taken in the two Convocations

re the Pro General He won

mei

pari

the

and

duce

Char

lodg'

turn'd

tinuati

see in

mittee !

ference

Testim

pose for

to the H

pression

lonem.

fion was

ment of

But h

To

of 1640. and that which begun in 1661. The Committee appointed

pointed by the Lower House to inspect the Registers upon Report of this very point, made a Report of all the Passages they could their own meet with in those three, that might seem to favour their Claim reckons no of an Inherent Right to separate Continuations. The Parti- flances than culars they produc'd to that purpose out of these two Minute- the Letter. Books, were thus.

Adjournment by the Prolocutor personally. Seff. May 8. 1640. Lower House Book. Seff. Nov. 28. 1640. ibid. Seff. Mar. 21. 1677. & Apr. 17. 1678. ib. By Deputy.

May 2. 1640. ibid. With Confent of the House. Seff. May 2. 1640. ibid. Seff. prox. ibid. Convocatio inccept. Nov. 4. 1640. passim. Intimationes.

Minutes, 1661. paffim.

us

0-

en ile

by

ni-

or,

um

dil-

Do-

icta,

uati-

Not

were

icar-

ill be

polite

Houle

duc'd

riter,

d hanc

dinary

forms,

ion he

a good

nceal'd.

use, are

ocations

ttee ap-

pointed

To a different day. Seff. May 8. 1640. both Books collated. Seff. 12. Dec. 19. 1640. both Books, ut supra. In bunc locum.

Seff. 2. Upper House Rook collated with Seff. 3. Lower House Book. April 17. & 23. 1640.

St. Pauls and Lambeth. Seff. 10. 1586. Seff. 8, 9. 1588.

This is the Account Reported out of the Minutes, by their own Committee: And when I come to Answer their Arguments for a separate Continuation, it shall be shown in every particular, that either they are miscited, or misapply'd, and the Credit of the Minutes (against the exact Registers of 1586. and 1588.) will also be fully consider'd: At present, I produce the Report, only in my own Vindication, against his Charge of my having conceal'd the Strength of their Cause, as lodg'd in these Minutes.

To the Instances of Domini Continuantes, you know I return'd a general Answer from their Concurrence with the Continuations of the Upper House in point of Time; and you will see in the proper place, that these Domini were really a Committee appointed by the Archbishop to determine certain difterences about Elections, and the Passages therefore can be no Testimony of Continuations by the consent of the House, the purpose for which they are urg'd.

But he accuses me for omitting many Passages very material Ans. p. 6. to the Pretensions of the Lower House. As, First, The Ex-c. 2. pression in 1640. Dominus Frolocutor continuavit ulteriorem Sef- Many Infinem. Which I did omit, because I knew, no such Expres-produced, ion was there; or, if the Cont. so abbreviated must refer to that are the Prolocutor, that this Instance also would come under my no argu-General Argument from the Concurrence of Time. Secondly, ments for He wonders how I could overlook the remarkable Adjourn-their ment of March 14. 1677. and fays, that the Entry being made Cause.

In c. 1.

in a small Hand, I might perhaps be unwilling to Arain my Eyes. But others will wonder as much how their own Committee could everlook it; some of whom had certainly Eyes good enough, and did not want Zeal to frain them to the utmost in any Difcovery that might be serviceable to the Claim of Separate Prorogations. But, in truth, both they and I (and perhaps this Author too) knew very well, that the Instance was foreign to the Purpose; being a Continuation made immediately upon their Choice of a Prolocutor (that is, before He was confirm'd and They were properly a House:) And the time of their next meeting was expresly determin'd before by the Archbishop, who had according to Custom (upon their Retirement to the Choice) requir'd them to present him upon a certain day. If this Instance prov'd any thing, it would prove too much, That they have not only that Inherent Power as a House, but before they become a House. Thirdly, I am further blam'd for the Omission of those Forms of Continuation in 1640. Sessio fuit prorogata. and in 1661. Continuata est Convocatio, Continuata est Synodus, Continuatur, prorogatur, prorogatio fit, facta fuit proro-'Tis true, these Forms of Continuation are very numerous in the Minutes of 1651. And this Author (conscious that his other Instances might fail him, and that being so few they might on that account appear contemptible in the Comparison) resolv'd to force over these to his Party, and so make up in show at least, what he wanted in real strength. But whatever be the Guilt of my Omission of these in numbring their Evidences of a Right to Separate Adjournment; it will fall equally upon their own Committee. For they have not taken the least notice of these in their Report; and will therefore be more obnoxious to the Cenfure of the House, than I can be to his, for concealing to many testimonies of this Inherent Right. But how could they or any Man living, fix upon these as Testimonies on either fide of the Question, Where the Power of Continuation is lodo'd? when there is not in any one of 'em the least Intimation of the Power by which they were Continued? The Actuary took only fhort Minutes, and the Schedule of Continuation, fent down from the Archbishop or his Commissary, made it plain enough by whose Authority it was done; and so 'twas fufficient for him to fet down the time from whence, and the day and bour to which they were Continu'd. But it is very observable, that from their first Meeting in May 1661. to the last of July (while there was Bulinel's depending, and the Actuary was employ'de

lio

fide

berei

tion

the (

refer

to the

inter

confi

on th

where

it does

done or

The Enthe Con

confines t

Declarat

Things 1

makes no

tinu'd.

enter'd v

1586 and

dam sace.

Anf. p. 6.

employ'd on 'the Spot, and noted the Particulars that pass'd) In 1661. the Continuations are more fully express'd in the Style of Adjourn-1586 and 1588. Dominus Prolocutor intimavit continuationem, Do- ments by minus intimavit Prorogationem esse factam, Nihil actum fuit sed on. tantum Intimatio Domini Prolocutoris Continuationem effe factam. So that this Author should not have affur'd his Reader, that in P. 8. c. 1. these Minutes there is not a single form of Adjournment which mentions the Archbishop's Authority as intervening, and but fere that can fairly be constru'd any ways to imply it: The Expression Prolocutor intimavit, &c. being a clear Evidence of the Archbishop's intervening in such Continuations; as shall be demonstrated by and by, in my Explication of the word Intimavit; upon which, and the true Sense of the Schedule sent down by

his Grace, this whole Controversy in effect turns.

e

If

at ore he

uit

eft

oro-

me-

that

they

(on)

ip in

ever

Evi-

qually

e least

re ob-

is, for

at how

nies on

ation is

ntima-

Actuary

on, lent

it plain

afficient

day and

ervable,

of July

ary was mploy'de But he fays, the Adjournments by Intimation are few, in re-fect of those alledg'd, meaning the Forms, Continuata est Con- The Powvocatio, Continuatur, Prorogatur, and the other general Expres- er of the sions. But these of themselves can have no influence on either Lowerfide of the Cause: For what ground has he to argue from any House inof those Expressions, that the House continued it self by an In- him from herent Power; when there is in none of them the least Intima- Inftances tion by what Pomer the Continuations were made? Yes, that not exthe Continuata est Convocatio, to such a time and place, must pressing refer meerly to the Continuation made Below, and not at all Power. to that Above, ' is plain from the title of each Day's Act, which is drawn in this or the like manner, In loco pradicto, inter horas pradictas, prasente Notario pradicto, and therefore confines the Account of what is afterwards faid to be done on that day, to the Room where the Lower Clergy fat, and where their Actuary was present. I grant, it does so; but it does not confine More than what is afterwards said to be done on that day, to the Room where the Lower Clergy fat. The Entry which the Actuary makes, is a Declaration that the Convocation is Continued to such a day; and this the title confines to the Room where the Lower Clergy Sat, and where the Declaration was certainly made. But the title cannot confine Things to be done in that Room, which the fubfequent Entry makes no mention of, I mean the Power by which it was Contim'd. This Author cannot but know, that the Titles are enter'd with much more Solemnity in their own Act-Books of 1586 and 1588. Die Mercurii, &c. 1588. secundum, &c. in quodam sacello ex parte Septentrionali Ecclesia Collegiata Divi Petri Welt ma.

Westm. in presentia Johannis Coston & mei Thoma Barker Notariorum Publicorum assumpt. &c. inter horas preassignat. But it does not follow from hence, that whatever passes that day in the House, must be done by the Power of the House. To wave many other things which are evidently Executions of the Archbishop's Command; there are several Continuations, made in the Lower-House under that title, which yet we are sure were Intimated, not by Order of the House, but juxta decretum Reve-

**Ipe** 

Ho

Lov

latio

WOU

the i

Hou

rio

first S

the In

this B

blisht

down

End of

Lower

should

cerning

but a fa

Gloffes

an Offic

a work

of that 1

The I

enjoyns !

fore him

their Atl

luch Pror

Qued con

gatione d

The C

Occasions

& Clerun

Thus

rendissimi Archiepiscopi.

It will be faid, that in these Instances of 1661. no such men-

tion is made of the Archbishop's intervening Power. Nor is any mention made of the Power of the Lower-House. For it is one of this Author's Fallacies, that these short Forms of Continuing, imply as much as if one should say, in plain English, The House adjourn'd,' infinuating that the Lower-House adjourn'd separately, and that such Adjournments were made by the Power of the House it self: When the natural Construction of the words, is, The Convocation is adjourn'd, It is Continued, a Prorogation is made: Which it was natural for the Actuary to let down, upon hearing the Prolocutor intimate from the Archbishop's Schedule that his Grace had Continued the Convocation to fuch a day. Tho' therefore no Continuing Authority is express'd, yet the Archbishop's is clearly enough imply'd, by interpreting these General Forms according to the known Usage of Convocation, and other Continuations the Forms whereof are particularly enter'd in exact and authentick Journals. Unless we will comply this Author's new way of tracing out the true import of doubtful Expressions, by interpreting exact Journals and Entries fully made with all the Circumstances, in accommodation to the Sense he is pleas'd to put upon short Minutes and obscure Hints. For his Reasonings in the chief parts of the Cause, have really no better foundation. In the short Minutes of 1640 and 1661 (taken only for the Affistance of the Memory as to the Substance of what pass'd) there are many doubtful and general Expressions which he strains into a Sense suitable to his design: And when 'tis objected, that fuch an Interpretation is utterly inconfistent with the wording of the same Matters in the exact Journals of 1586, and 1588. his Answer is ready, that the Words of the Journal (how direct and express soever) must be interpreted in congruity to the Sense which he has thought fit (for the Service of

his Cause) to give the Ambiguous Expressions in the Minutes.

Ibid.

ments by
Intimation
fuppose
the Archbishop's
Power.

Adjourn-

Anf. p. 8.

Thus, the Instances from the Registers giving colour to the Claim of the Lower-House, appear to be no more than those few, reported by the Committee, and consider'd by me in my former Letter; as they shall be more at large in this. But I thought it necessary to fet this Matter right in the first place, not only in justice to my Self and the Cause, but to the worthy. Members of the Committee alfo, who having over-look'd a numher of Instances that in his Account are such evident Advantages to their new Claim, might (upon that Supposition) be sumeded either of a secret Enmity to the Privileges of their House, or of a want of Sagacity to see where the Advantages lav.

e

72

e

e-

n-

15

is

on-

ifh,

ad-

by

ion

ued,

tua-

rom

the

Au-

im-

the

the

ntick

ay of

nter-

e Cir-

o put

ngs in

ation.

he Al-

there

is into

d, that

word-

6. and

lournal

in con-

rvice of

inutes. Thus

This Author, in all his Accounts of the Continuations in the The Aulower-House, has industriously abstracted them from any Re- thor's Art lation to what is done in that Matter by the Upper. Which in concealwould be a very fair way, if the Controversy were simply about History of the several Forms of Declaring the Continuation in the Lower- the Sche-House: but when the Question is, 'Whether or no the Infe-dule of 'rior Clergy be Continued by the Archbishop?' certainly the Continuafirst Step to a clear understanding of that Point, is a true State of "10". the Intercourse between the Archbishop and the Lower-House in this Buliness of Continuations, according to the known and establisht Methods of Convocation: As, What kind of Notice is fent down by his Grace, and in what words it is express'd? What is the End or Design of his sending it down, and what is done in the Lower-House pursuant thereunto? These, one would imagin, hould be the first and most natural Enquiries in a Debate concerning the Archbishop's Power to Continue the Lower-House; but a fair Representation of these would have discover'd all his Glosses and forc'd Interpretations. And because the doing so ill. an Office to a Cause that must be carry'd on, is too ungrateful a work to one who is resolv'd to maintain it, I will ease him: of that trouble, and undertake it for him.

The Archbishop in his Mandate to the Dean of the Province, The fixt eyoyns him to summon the Bishops and Clergy to appear be- Method of fore him on a certain day; and further to acquaint them, that Continuatheir Attendance will not only be necessary that day, but upon fich Prorogations also as the Nature of the Business may require--lud compareant coram nobis die, &c. cum continuatione & prorosotione dierum extunc sequentium & locorum (si oporteat) fiendâ.

The Convocation being met, his Grace explains to them the Occasions of his Calling them -- Reverendissimus ad Episcopos Conv. Clerum tunc prasentes Causam sui Adventus ac dicta Convoca-

tire

whi

is g

eum

mine

were

maini

Archi

large,

Solem

Lower

Ro

ni Dom

Scopi, to

modi sivi

oa Pral

ficienter

SACR A

LATOR

alias usq

Prorogat

troducta

funt, ufqu

em instan

mtemeria

tmuatione

CONTIN

Veneris die

1670. In

timi in Co

Westm. Schedula

dy notario

The pre

pends chie

Schedule,

into a Matt

Synodum Go

vincie; and

is thus: V

tionis inchoate exponit. After which, he commands the Inferior Clergy to go to the Lower House and put themselves in a condition of entring upon the Bulinel's fo recommended, by the Choice of a Prolocutor to moderate their Debates, Ut is intellectis & scrutatis Caterorum omnium votis, tanquam unum corum omnium Os & Organum loquatur & consonam corum Sententiam, cum ad hoc rogatus seu missus fuerit, cateris silentibus, fideliter referat. The Prolocutor being confirm'd and approv'd, Reverendissimus (si placeat) exponere solet ulterius beneplacitum suum, bortando Clerum, ut de rebus communibus qua reformatione indigeant consultent & referant die Statuto. Ac ad hunc modum de Sessione in Sessionem continuabitur Convocatio, quamdiu expedire videbitur, ac donec de eadem dissolvenda Breve Regium eidem Reverendissimo prasentetur.

The Schedule of Continuation

Ibid.

Ibid.

When the Convocation comes to fit, and the Business of that Day is over, the Archbishop consults with his Suffragans about a convenient Day to which they may Continue for the further profecution of the Business before them: And that being adjusted, a Schedule of Continuation is deliver'd by the Register to his Grace, who either by Himself or his Deputy, publickly reads, and afterwards figns it: And that Reading and Signing is formally attested by a Publick Notary; which is altogether unnecessary to any Purposes in the Upper House. The Attestation therefore could originally be intended only to give the Lower House (to the Prolocutor whereof it is immediately sent, to be by him Intimated to the House) a legal Affurance that it is the Archbishop's Act, and to acquaint them what they are to do in pursuance of it.

quity of the Schedule.

The Anti- I know not certainly how long fuch Schedules have been us'd in Convocation; but believe that they came in, when it begun to be less usual for the Lower Clergy to stay with the Bishops in the Upper House throughout the Debates, and so to be present there at the time of his Grace's Continuation. We find it directly mention'd as a formal Instrument in the Extracts out of the Upper-House-Registers of 1529. Sess. 2. Et sic cominuavit, &c. cum verbis in scriptis, quod scriptum ibidem sequitur. Seff. 10. Quod fecit in scriptis ut ibidem; and so in Seff. 11, 12, 13. &c. But more expresly in 1532. Nov. 5. Item inscribitur tenor Continuations sive Prorogations in diem Martis prox. referring to the Original Register where it was enter'd at length, and which he is all along abridging. In the Convocation of 1562. (the Register whereof is preserv'd entire)

the Archbishop's Declaration of the Day and Hour to which the prasens Convocatio or sacra Synodus was Continu'd, is generally follow'd with these Words, Prout in Schedula per um letta tenorem subscript in se completen. plenius continetur: Cu-yus quidem Schedula verus tenor sequitur in hac Verba, In Dei nomine, Amen. But all these Schedules of a more ancient Date were consum'd in the Fire of London; and the eldest now remaining is that of the Bishop of Rochester, as Commissary to Archbishop Sheldon, in the year 1670. which I will insert at large, to give you a clearer Idea as well of the Form, as of the Solemnity with which his Grace's A& is transmitted to the Lower House.

IN Dei Nomine, Amen. Nos Johannes permissione Divina Roffensis Episcopus, Reverendissimi in Christo Patris ac Domim Domini Gilberti, providentia Divina Cantuariensis Archiepisopi, totius Angliæ Primatis & Metropolitani, prasentis sacra Symdi sive Convocationis Pralatorum & Cleri Cantuariensis Provinin Prasidentis sive Locumtenentis Commissarius sive Substitutus sufstienter & legitime fulcitus, rite procedentes, PRESENTEM SACRAM STNODUM SIVE CONVOCATIONEM PRAE-LATORUM ET CLERI CANTUARIENSIS PROVINCIA him usq; ad & in hos diem, horam, & locum, Continuatam & Provogatam; nec non omnia & singulu Certificatoria hactenus inmodutta & introducenda & non introducta, in codem statu quo nunc unt, usque ad et in diem Sabbati, vicesimum quintum videlicet dim instantis mensis Februarii inter horas octavam et duodecimam mtemeridianas ejusalem diei, ad bunc locum, una cum ulteriori Conimuatione dierum et locorum (si oporteat) in ea parte sienais, CONTINUAMUS & PROROGAMUS in his scriptis.

Vmeris die decimo Februarii juxta, &c.
1670. In Capella Regis Henrici Sepimi in Collegiata Ecclefia Sancti Petri
Westm. lecta & subscripta suit hæc
Schedula præsente me Francisco Mundy notario publico.

15

m

6-

e-

m,

di-

de

ire em

hat

the

hat

the

ling

hich

ouse.

only

im-

legal

hem

been

en it

1 the

nd fo

tion.

n the

eff. 2.

m ibi-

nd io

OV. 5.

diem

t was

In the

'd en-

tire)

Joh. Roffen.

The present difference, as to the point of Provogation, depends chiefly upon the meaning and extent of a Clause in this Schedule, that one would think could not well be improved into a Matter of Controversie. The Clause is, Presentem sacram Synodum sive Convocationem Presentorum et Cleri Cantuariensis Provincia; and the Question arising upon it in the present Debate, is thus: Whether this Expression include as well the Inferior

Clergy :

cluded in the Schedule.

Clergy as the Bishops? And as a consequence, Whether by this Act of the Archbishop, the Lower House be really Continu'd, upon an Authentick Signification thereof in the Schedule The Low- that is immediately fent down? This is now made a Question; er Clergy and yet if the Archbishop or his Commissary had study'd for plainly in- an Expression that might clearly comprehend the Bishops and Clergy, i. e. both the Upper and the Lower House of Convocation; I don't fee what Words they could have found to do it more effectually. And as to that Evasion by which the Anfwer would difengage the Lower Clergy from any concern in this and the like Expressions, That there is a tacit condition and a latent reserve of the Words Quoad hanc domum to determine it to the Bishops alone; this is such a precarious Suppofition, as seldom falls from Writers till their Point begins to be desperate. Accordingly, this is not the only Difficulty out Thelatent of which He has deliver'd himself by that latent reserve; nor reserve of is He the only Person to whom it has been a Refuge in Cases of Quoad hanc great Danger and Extremity. For I find it made so in a Book

Evafion. Nar. p. 40.

Convocation, &c. publisht under their Name, but not by their P. 3. Pref. Order or with their Knowledge: So that a Confutation of the Errors thereof, as they come in my way and concern this Point of Prorogation, cannot be interpreted a Reflection upon any of the Members of that Body; who, upon a Review, in a full Synodical Meeting (for in fuch it was never read or consider'd) might possibly have chang'd their Minds in several Particulars had not the indifcreet Editor, presuming upon their consent depriv'd them of that Advantage by his unwarrantable hafte The Passage to which I just now referr'd (as an Instance of their taking the benefit of these serviceable Suppositions) i in the 40th Page, and will be fully consider'd in its prope place. At prefent, I will only fay, That 'tis impossible for the Upper House to produce any Testimonies, tho' never s advantageous to their Cause, which that latent reserve of Quoa hanc domum shall not immediately turn into a direct Argumen for the Lower.

entitl'd, The Narrative of the Proceedings of the Lower House of

The Clause Pral. & Cleri, &c. rightly inserted in the Schedule.

The Author of the Answer is pleas'd to grant, That the Ap plication of it in this Case may possibly be thought too hard and therefore thinks, That the Clause Prælatorum & Cleri Pro vinciæ Cantuariensis was put in there by the mistake of Mr. Mund the drawer of the Schedule, who appears to have been a Man utter unacquainted with Forms of that kind, and unable to word the

drawi Word pens, t mitted Andth ral other Years I different lournal: one. Ir the fen instead o Grace, is an Object The Aut

skilfu tells t

That they do not feen late been But he m. fay, is no the two A and York, Or, if this proper Au Atterbury's

Anno 14 Concilio Pra alio Presiden mis Pater i fresidente 1 thiepiscopus P Idens. \_\_\_\_ [

dens Dec. lastances in t Ordinavit & or, Ad Praf M.I. Revere

dend. vice & 10115 of 1640 ents of the C 1-

in

on

r-

0-

to

Juc

101

sot

ook e of

heir the

oint

ly of 1 Sy-

er'd)

lars

1fent

haste

ice of

ns) 1

roper

ole to ver i

Quoa

umen

ne Ap

hara

ri Pro

Mund

utter

d the

ski

And to make that Conjecture pass the more easily, he tells us of certain Faults that appear in a bundred succeeding ones drawn by the same Hand. This Author never wants a hard Word for a Writer or Record that is against him: But it so happens, that Mr. Mundy's unskilfulness in general, or the Errors committed in the 100 Schedules that succeed, are no Prejudice to this: And that for a very plain Reason, because neither this, nor several others of the same Form that immediately follow it in the Years 1671. and 1672. were of his drawing; being in a quite different Hand, as much more fair and distinct than his, as is the lournal of 1586. and 1588. than the Minutes of forty and fixty one. In this Instrument (whoever drew it) it may be a slip of the len to ascribe the Title of Locum-tenens to the Archbishop infead of his Commissary; but that of Prasidens, asapply'd to his Grace, is far from being an Argument of unskilfulness, much less an Objection against the accuracy of the Instrument in other parts. The Author of the Answer may affirm as confidently as he pleases, Answ. p. That they who talk of a PRESIDENT, and his Rights as fuch, Prefident, do not feem to understand the Word; and, That the Archbishop hath of the prolate been unaccurately call'd the President of the Convocation. per Title But he might have known, that Dr. Atterbury (who, I dare of the by, is no unaccurate Writer, in this Author's Opinion) styles in Convothe two Archbishops, Presidents of the Convocations of Canterbury cation. and York, in the very Title of a late Dedication to their Graces. Or, if this do not convince, it will quickly appear from more moper Authorities, on which side the Ignorance lies; on Dr. Attribury's and mine, or on this Author's.

Anno 1428. initio Decembris, Coram Domino tunc in eodem Concilio Presidente; and again, Nos in hoc nostro Provinciali Conolis Prasidentes \_\_\_\_\_ Nov. 12. 1433. Prasidens dictus Reverendissims Pater in domo Capitulari supra-dictà—Nov. 17. 1433. hesidente Domino Reverendissimo Patre—Nov. 20. 1433. Ardiepiscopus Prasidens personaliter — Nov. 21. Archiepiscopus Pra-Dec. 5. ejusdem Anni, Reverendissimus Pater Presi-Dec. 10. Reverendissimo Patre Præsidente - with other Mances in the same Convocation.—And so, Nov. 17. 1428. Minavit & deputavit Præsidentes loco sui; and again in Decem-Ad Prasidendum nomine suo Concilio Provinciali-Ann. 1529. II. Reverendissimus pro Tribunali sedens, deputavit, &c.inibi Præliand vice & nomine suis. In the K.'s Proclamation before the Cahis of 1640. the Archbishops of Cant. and York are styl'd Presiof the Convocations of their respective Provinces, consisting

1640. under Archbishop Land, nothing is more ordinary in the Register of the Upper-House, than Reverendissimus Dominus Præfes, and Reverendissimus Pater Præses, and Dominus Gulielmus Cant. 1

De

tene 1

Com

Aut

tuli .

Subst

vinci

les, &

copal

is triv

Cases

upon

Writ,

most r

any M

tions u

Grace's

vis Regi

Clause

the Ad

ordinary

the leaf

his Cause

a Contin

he would

had more

But th

that the I

gation, 6

for 200

their Bo

mentum,

or declara

lor adjou

he cites ce

nodus, Conz

Archiepiscopus Præses bujus sacra Synodi Provincialis .---- And in all the Continuations that are made by Commission from his Grace, the Bishop deputed for that purpose is call'd Commissarius, but never Prases; because (strictly speaking) that Title belongs to the Archbishop alone, and where the Acts of Convocation ascribe it to the Commissary, it is for the Reason assign'd in some of the foregoing Citations, viz. because he does prasidere vice, nomine & loco Archiepiscopi. - It was therefore ignorantly faid by this Author, That the Title of President as apply'd to the Archbishop, is wholly new, and unknown to all elder Convocations: And Dr. Atterbury's remarkable use of it (which he could not but know) was a fair warning to Enquire at least whether it might not have some foundation in Antiquity: The rather, because the Doctor is not suspected of Partiality to the Power of our Metropolitans in Convocation, and could not therefore be presum'd to give them any Title of Authority, to which they had

not an uncontested Right.

But tho' we should suppose this Title to have been first us'd under Archbishop Land, and so continu'd upon the Restoration; even thus much would be enough to show that this Schedule, which he endeavours to discredit because it makes against him, was penn'd skilfully, according to the Language of Convocation at that time. Particularly, the Clause that gives the Offence [Pralatorum & Cleri Prov. Cant.] as it stands in that Continuation by his Grace's Commissary, appears to be proper, from a Substitution made by Archbishop Land in 1640. (and no other is extant be tween that Year and 1670. in which the Schedule was made. There, his Grace constitutes the Bishops of Glocester and Oxford ad interessendum & prasidendum vice, loco, & auctoritate suis in sa cra Synodo sive Convocatione Pralatorum & Cleri Cant. Provinciaatque hujusmodi Convocationem sive sacram Synodum Provincialen continuand. &. prorogand. Our Author therefore might hav P. 19. C.I. fav'd his Conjecture about the Occasion of a Mistake, that neve was committed; tho' the Occasion of his is pretty evident, the undertaking to Judge of the Language of Registers, before h aschedule had fearch'd them. He believes, That Mr. Mundy being at ' loss for a Form, light unluckily upon one where the Bishop

No mistake arifing from upon the Royal-

Writ.

London as Commissary to the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury

of

he

æ-

nt.

his

ius,

ngs

tion

ome

vice,

ntly

o the

ions:

not

ier it

, bever of

re be

y had

A us'd

ation:

which

, was

tion at

Pra

tion by

Stitution

cant be

made.

Oxford

uis in a

vincia-

vincialen

ght hav

nat neve

dent, th

before h

eing at

Bishop Santerbur

did by Virtue of a Royal-Writ, Prorogue the whole Convocation; for with these Circumstances, the Schedule and all the Terms of it strictly agree.' But I believe it will puzzle him to find that Commission to Preside in Convocation, in which the Dean and Chapter formally style themselves Prasidens or Locumturens.

Nor does the Person so construed style himself in the Schedules Commissiarius Prasidentis sive Locum-tenentis (according to this Author's Supposition,) but Venerabilium Virorum Decani & Capituli Ecclesia Cathedralis & Metropolitica Cant. Commissarius sive Substitutus, as in the Schedule of 1677. or, Sacra Synodi Prouncialis sive Convocationis Pralatorum & Cleri Cant. Provincia Præles, as in those of 1689. during the Vacancy of the Archiepiscopal See. His Conjecture therefore rais'd upon that Supposition, is frivolous and against the Language of the Schedule in those Cases: As, in saying that the Schedule Mr. Mundy unluckily light upon was no ordinary Continuation, but made upon the Royal-Writ, he takes that for granted which was the Circumstance most necessary to be prov'd. For how could Mr. Mundy or any Man else confound these two Schedules, when Continuations upon the Royal-Writ are so expresly distinguisht from his Grace's, by the Clause juxta tenorem Brevis Regii, or virtute Brevii Regii? And yet the Suspicion he would bring upon the Clause Pralatorum & Cleri, &c. rests only upon a possibility of the Actuary's taking from thence, by mistake, the Form of an ordinary Continuation: And tho' that were granted (without the least ground to suppose it, but as 'tis a present Service to his Cause) how would it follow, from his finding the Words in a Continuation upon the Royal-Writ he unluckily light upon, that he would not have found them also in an ordinary Schedule if he had more luckily light upon that.

But this Clause in the Schedule (he says) is no Argument p.18.c.1,20 that the Lower Clergy are Included in the Archbishop's Prorogation, because the Adjournments in the House of Peers have for 200 Years last past been in like manner enter'd upon their Books, Dominus Cancellarius continuavit prasens Parliamentum, or continuavit & prorogavit prasens Parliamentum, or declaravit esse continuandum, and yet the Act of the Chancellor adjourns the Lords only. To confirm which Notion, he cites certain Passages that seem to apply the Words Sy-

"odus, Convocatio, and Concilium, to one House alone.

G 2

To

No parallel between the Style of Adjournments in and Convocation.

Convoca-

includes

fes.

P. 24.

To which I reply, that this is no parallel Case (even in the Terms of the two Adjournments) till he can find better Reafons why Pralatorum & Cleri Cant. Provincia ought not to be a part of the Archbishop's Schedule; for that Expression directly specifies the Parties thereby Continu'd, and so leaves no room Parliament for his Interpretation of Convocatio and Sacra Synodus Provincialis. But supposing the Schedule without that Specification, there is yet one remarkable Difference in the Cafe; speaking (I mean) upon the foot of the Words only. For it is no fuch wonder to fee one of the Houses express'd in an old Form under the name of Parliamentum, when we find an Officer in the same House ftyl'd Clericus Farliamentorum, as being anciently the Clerk of both Houses. The Archbishop's Register is also by his Place Regifter of both Houses of Convocation, supplying the Lower by a Deputy, whom he himself substitutes; but where do we find him call'd Registrarius Convocationum or Synodorum Provincialium? Not once in all the remaining Acts, either Old or New. Nor do tio always these terms occur on any Occasion in the plural, because in the fingular they have always comprehended both Houses. Convocation both Hou-Prelatorum & Cleri Cantuariensis Provincia, is the constant title of all our Convocation-Acts, ancient and modern. All Matters that have pass'd with the Approbation of both Houses, are said to be done Autoritate Convocationis: The foremention'd Committee ap-Vid. Supr. pointed by the two Houses to sit after the Dissolution, had its Power to raise and levy the Tax, convey'd to them per banc Convocationem & ejus auctoritate; and what they did was to be as effe-Ctual ac fiper Archiepiscopum caterosque Pralatos & Clerum dicta Provincia in prasenti Convocatione actum, gestum, &c. fuisset. The Committee of both Houses for the Consideration of Latymer's Case, are styl'd Judices autoritate Convocationis deputandi-The King's Writ of Prorogation runs, Cum prasens Convocatio Pralatorum & Cleri. In his Confirmations of Canons, &c. the Archbishop is styl'd President of the Convocation; Bishops, Deans, Archdeacons, &c. being reckon'd the Members: The Money-

Reg. Up. House, 1529. Sett. 96.

Grants of the Clergy begin, Pralati & Clerus Cantuariensis Provincia in ista Convocatione Prælatorum & Cleri ---- Archbishop Parker in his Forma Convocationis, Quodque ex landabili & antiqua ordinatione eadem Convocatio in duo Membra dividitur,

nempe in Superiorem atque Inferiorem Domum: And in his Speech to both the Houses, Synodus hac nostra, & scitis, in duas

be dif po! gro fo

of

m

eve Sch Gra he a fee ( he p

he c the I Speal that TI

Inter and I **Itorat** Convo he wo In t would

darius bishop one Pe fentis, agreeal of Prop whole Prolocu Confirm their sh

not onl House, Descerates (que duabus domiciliis, Superiori nempe & Inferiori,

( segregantur ) divisa est.

he

a-

a

tly

mc

ia-

ere

an)

to

me

puse

of

Re-

r by

find

um?

r do

the

le of

that

to be

eap-

id its

onvo-

effe-

dista The

vmer's

pocatio

c. the Deans,

oney-

rchbi-

bili o

iditur, in his

in duas

In short, Convocatio and Synodus are the Words by which the two Houses of Convocation are constantly express'd in our Registers ancient and modern; and the four or five Instances of the contrary (that he has been able to pick out of fo many thousands proving this to be the genuine Sense) shall be particularly shown to be mere Fallacies. So that whatever P. 18. c. 2. difference he may suggest between the present and ancient Import of the Phrases in the Form of Continuation, it is all a groundless Fiction. As the Words remain the very same, so have they now the same Effect and Operation that they ever had; the Archbishop doing that by the Authority of a. Schedule (fign'd by himfelf, and attested by a Notary to be his Grace's Act, and so sent down to the Lower-House) which he anciently did, and may still do, in Person, as oft as he shall see Cause to require the Presence of the Lower Clergy while he pronounces the Continuation in the Upper-House. he can shew me any such Schedule or Notice sent down to the House of Commons upon Adjournments declar'd by the Speaker of the House of Lords, I will then agree with him. that the Cases are parallel.

The few Instances he produces to countenance a different His In-Interpretation of the Words, are (as I said) mere Fallacies stances, and Misrepresentations. Those in the Minutes after the Restration are already shown to be such (p. 34, 35.) the Word Convocatio, as it stands there, bearing no such Construction as Convocatio

he would give it.

In the Instance of 1677. the Prolocutor is not styl'd (as he dus to one would instinuate) Convocationis prasentis Prolocutor sive Referentioning and acting in the Lower-House; but the Archbishop in the Upper-House commands them to chuse some Person in Prolocutorem seu Referendarium Convocationis practure, that is, to Execute the Office during that Convocation; agreeably to the Style prasens Convocatio in the King's Writ of Prorogation and other Places, where it always implies the whole Body of Convocation as then in being. For as the Prolocutor is chosen at the Command of the Archbishop and Consirm'd by his Grace and his Brethren; so both Houses have their share in the Conveniencies of that Office. He is oblig'd not only to report the Requests or Opinions of the Lower-House, but likewise to receive the Pleasure and Directions of

His Inflances, appropriating the words Convocation and Synodus to one House, all misrepresented.

Ans. p. 18.

the.

the Upper: According to the Explication that Archbishon Parker, speaking to the Inferior Clergy, gives of the title Referendarius, Qui vestra nobis desideria, nostraque vobis vicissim

monita exponat atque referat.

The next Instance, out of Archbishop Bancroft's Register. is taken from a Mandate of his Grace for the Suspension of three Members of the Lower-House, who had gone away without his Grace's leave. - Cum Nos in Sacra Synodali Convocatione Prælatorum & totius Cleri nostra Cant. Provinciaomnes & fingulos alios Decanos, Archidiaconos, Capitula, & Cleri Procuratores, & alios quoscunque in dicta Convocatione comparentes & ab eadem sine licentia nostra in ea parte obtenta recedentes, aut mandatis nostris licitis vel Prolocutoris dicta Convocationis minime obtemperantes, pronunciaverimus Contumaces, &c. How can the words dieta Convocatione and dieta Convocationis refer to the Lower House, when there is not a word said of that House before, otherwise than as it makes one part of the Convocation, and is comprehended in the Terms of the first Clause to which the word ditte evidently refers. As to the Matter of this Mandate, it will be shown at large on another Occasion, That the Archbishop has the sole Power to require the Attendance of the Lower Clergy; That the late Practice of asking leave of the House and the House's giving leave is unprecedented; and, That the Prolocutor has no Right of dispensing with Absence, but as he has leave or direction from his Grace.

In the same manner with the rest, has he perverted the Expression in his next Instance, from Archbishop Bourcher's Register \_\_\_\_ The Clergy were in the Upper-House presenting their Prolocutor: \_\_\_\_ Coram Archiepiscopo & suis Suffraganeis, &c. in domo Capitulari insimul congregatis, comparuerunt, &c. & nomine totius Cleri prasentarunt eisdem prafatum Magistrum Willelmum Pykenham in Prolocutorem dicti Concilii per totum Clerum electum. To what can the dicti Concilii posfibly refer, but to the Archbishop, Bishops, and Clergy, who are just before represented as Synodically met together in the Upper-House, and between whom (as I just now observ'd) that Office is intended to maintain a regular Correspondence when they are apart.

His next Citation to this purpose, is from the Register of 1562. Dr. Tale is sent by the Archbishop to the Lower-House, to pronounce all Absents, Contumacious, and is said to do

·Ibid.

Ibid.

th

m

die

pra

пех

cept

infer

rect

tionis

you f

ancier

tation

tual c

iters c

and Me

hons w

History

ther oc

they be

of his

down a

Evidence

This (

the Sche

from feve

of the D

confistent

House sel dule of C

1. Pror

with an ex

condition as well as I

in it.

Th

it in Capella Beata Maria, Domo viz. inferioris Convocationis prædict. in presentia Magistri Willelmi Saye Notarii publici, difæ domus inferioris Registrarii & Actorum scriba. Where there is plainly a literal Fault (as that Register has many such) inferioris for inferiori; for if Inferior be the Lower Convocation, the predict. which is joyn'd to it must refer to some antecedent mention thereof; whereas in the Register there is none. But turn it thus, In Domo Inferiori Convocationis, and then prediff. is properly added, because the last Act that had been done was a Continuation of the Convocation, to which the pradict. must refer. Besides, the repetition of it in the very next Line, Dieta domus inferioris, makes it clear beyond Exception; for had the Register designedly written it before Domo inferioris Convocationis pradict. the Repetition thereof, with direst reference to it, must have been dista Inferioris Convocationis, (or, dicta domus Inferioris Convocationis) Registrarii.

These are all the Instances (perverted and misapply'd, as you see 'em) that he could pick out of our Convocation-Acts, ancient or modern, as giving the least colour to his Interpretation of Convocatio and Synodus; notwithstanding the perpetual occasion there is for these Expressions. And the Registers certainly have the sole Right to determin the strict Sense and Meaning of Convocation-Language; whatever loose Expreshons we may indulge, in a rhetorical Speech, or an elaborate Since therefore Convocatio and Synodus on all other occasions include both Bishops and Clergy; why must they be restrain'd to signify the Upper House only in the Form of his Grace's Continuation? Especially, when the sending down a Schedule thereof, sign'd and attested, is so direct an Evidence of the Concern that the Inferior Clergy have

in it.

is

of

ne to

on

to ite

ng no

di-

the

er's

ent-

Fra-

unts agi-

cilii

pof-

just

per-

Of-

when

er of

oule,

o do

it

This Construction of the Words Convocatio and Synodus in The Lowthe Schedule, if it need further Confirmation, receives it er Clergy from several Forms of Continuation in the Upper House, and in the Conof the Declaration thereof in the Lower; both of them in-tinuations consistent with this new Notion of restraining them to either of the up-House separately, and to the Opper particularly in the Sche- per-house, dule of Continuation.

1. Prorogations have been often made by the Archbishop 1. From with an express reservation of liberty to shorten the time; on Prorogaticondition that he gave notice to the Members of the Lower, ons, short-

as well as the Upper-House.

Extract. e Reg. Sup. Domus. Anno 1532. S. 10. Quo die Continuavit rursus in diem Veneris, viz. 28 Mensis Martii; & ad diem Mercurii nunc proximum, casu quo interim Episcopis, Pralatis, Prolocutori & Clero, intimatio in ea parte facta suerit.

Anno 1557. Sess. 3. Jan. 28. Episcopus London. locum tenens ex assensu Patrum continuavit ad diem Veneris 4 Febr. ad hunc locum; & in quemlibet diem citra (si Reverendissimo videbitur) legitimà citatione & admonitione Patribus & Clero primò indi-

cand.

Anno 1557. S. 8. Reverendissimus continuavit in diem Mercutii 16 Febr. prox. & in quemlibet diem citrà si opus suerit, monitione tamen legitima Patribus & Clero, &c.—According to which Reservation, the next Session (9.) was on Monday— Die luna, Episcopus Commissarius, intimatione legitima eis facta, evocavit Prolocutorem & Clerum.

Anno 1557. S. 14. Locum-tenens continuavit in diem Mercurii, secundum Martii, & in quemlibet diem citra, intimatione

facta, oc.

GREAM

Anno 1557. S. 16. Locum-tenens continuavit in diem Mercurii & in quemlibet diem citrà, &c.—Accordingly, the seventeenth Session was on Tuesday apud Lambhith, habita priùs intimatione legitima Patribus & Clero.

So also in the Year, 1553. May 11. a Prorogation is made with this Clause, Atque in quemlibet diem interim contingentem—And in 1554. another to the same effect, Et ad quemlibet diem

citrà super Intimationem.

In these Instances, the Archbishop and his Commission prorogue the Convocation, with a Liberty reserved to themselves of Summoning the Bishops and Clergy to a shorter Day, if they find it necessary or convenient. Now, if the Lower Clergy were not Included in such Prorogations, what Right had the Archbishop to suppose them under an Obligation to obey, in case he thought sit to contract and shorten the time? Or, how came they to think themselves bound to answer that shorter Summons, but that they knew they were Included in the Archbishop's Prorogation, and by consequence oblig'd to comply with the express Limitations of it. This to me seems a plain and natural Inference; and if our Author think otherwise of it, he will please to tell us where the Weakness lies.

ethor-tionic.

-tir

to

Par

ridi

ners

prox.

April

lenten

Parlia

the A

Convo

Grace

Point l

Times

probably

to atter

tion? Y

cession,

large; b

why the

tion, if

termin'd

tions of 1

inferior C to which t

Continuat

Members

3. The House no

Ip

AI

2. There are several Instances of Continuations, with an 2. The Exception to the Day or Hour, in case of the Parliament's sit- Lowerting. — Anno 1555. Seff. 1. The Bishop of London directs them Clergy Into present the Prolocutor on Ott. 25. [in the Morning] Si from the Parliamentum eodem die celebrari non contigerit; alioqui post me- Conditionridiem ejus dem diei .-

Anno 1558. S. 2. Episcopus London. continuavit in diem Ve- gations. neris prox. inter horas 9. & 10. se Parliamentum tunc non ha- Extract. e beatur; alioqui ad horam tertiam post Meridiem.

Sup. Do-Anno 1558. Seff. 3. Continuavit London. ad diem Veneris mus. prox. si Parliamentum non habeatur.

Anno 1588. Sess. 13. Episcopus London. continuavit in 14

Aprilis, si Parliamentum non habeatur. Anno 1558. Sess. 16. Prasidens prorogavit & continuavit pra-

fentem Convocationem ufq; in diem Veneris prox. \_\_\_\_ fi non fieret Parliamentum.

I produce these Evidences, to show the general Power of. the Archbishop in determining the Times and Days of the Convocation's meeting, according to the convenience of his Grace and his Suffragan-Bishops. And as to the particular Point before us, granting the Parliament to fit at any of the Times when the Archbishop's Continuation supposes they might probably sit, would the Inferior Clergy in that case be oblig'd to attend, at the further Hour affign'd upon that Supposition? Yes, those of the Clergy with whom the Dispute is, deny pr. to Nar. not their Obligation to meet at the Archbishop's time. A Con- p. 12. cellion, upon which I shall have occasion to reason more at Nar. p. 8, large; but in the present Case, what account can be given 16. why they should be govern'd by the Suppositions of a Continu- Answ. p. tion, if they were not Included in it, and to be entirely determin'd thereby ?

3. The only exact and authentick Journals of the Lower 3. From House now remaining (those, I mean, in the two Convoca- their attions of 1586. and 1588.) have several Instances, where the tendance, inferior Glergy attend on the Day, at the Hour and the Place, without a to which the Archbishop prorogu'd the Convocation; the invarion Continuation was made in the Lower House. Only, some of the in the Members coming according to the last Prorogation, and find- Lower

ing House.

19: 6. 2.

al Proro-

There

T-

e-

ins

ade

iem

Tary

em-

Day,

rsw

t had

bey,

Or,

hort-

1 the com-

ems a

ther-

knels

ing that the Archbishop and Bishops did not intend to meet that Day, but that the Convocation was, or would be, Contiau'd by Commission; they went away, after having learnt the Day to which his Grace's Commissary either had actually prorogu'd them, or was empower'd to do by his Commillion.

In

wl bil

der

int

OWI

his

And

denc

Infta

whic

very

filenc

forma

Instar

that i

care t

mal C

told ti

verend

continu

time in

Convo

manner

Name,

ea parte

Commi

cords of

utterly

the Prola

He

Anno 1586. Seff. 5. Mar. 6. Quibus die & loco comparuerunt Magistri D. Powell, Say, Gilpin & Maxfield hujus domus, quibus intimatum fuit bujusmodi Convocationem de mandato & voluntate Reverendissimi Patris Domini Cant. Archiepiscopi esse continuandam in diem Mercurii prox. inter horas oftavam & undecimam ante Meridiem ejusdem diei, prout revera continuata fuit. Unde postea discesserunt, &c.

Seff. 6. Seven of the Lower House appear, but no Prolocutor; Et eo quod satis bene norunt hujusmodi Convocationem esse continuatam in diem Veneris prox. &c. post aliqualem.

moram difcefferunt.

Sess. 8. Compatuerunt Mri. Stallard, West, Owens & Proctor; quibus significatum fuit hujusmodi Convocationem effe continuandam in diem Mercurii prox. inter horas, &c. de mandato Reverendissimi Patris Domini Cant. Archiepiscopi; prout reverà sic continuata suit per Mr. Lucam Gilpin sufficienter & legitime in ea parte deputatum. Unde mox supra-nominati ex catu Inferioris Domus discesserunt.

Seff. 9. Thirteen of the Lower-House appear (but not the Prolocutor;) quibus intimatum fuit hujusmodi Convocationem fore de mandato Reverendissimi Patris Domini Cant. Archiepiscopi continuand. usque inter horas, &c. ac in locum solitum, prout revera de certa scientia mei Notarii antedicti postea sic continuata fuit. Unde mox omnes supra-nominati discesse-

runt.

In these Cases, the Members who came, found that his Grace and the Bishops did not intend these for Days of Business; and had therefore no more to do but to inform themselves of the further Day, to which the Convocation was, or would be, Continu'd. In one of the Instances it was actually Continu'd before they came; in the three others, they were affur'd that it was to be Continu'd by Commission. They theretherefore immediately departed; and none but the Actuary flay'd behind, to wait for the Commissary's coming, and, together with the Register of the Upper House, to make an Entry of the Day, Hour, and Place, in the Journal of the Lower. In pursuance of these Continuations, the Members of the Lower Clergy met at the Time and Place appointed, and that Meeting is said in the Journal to be inter horas preassignatas, which could be no other Assignment than that which the Archbilhop by his Commissary had made: From all which 'tis evident, that they thought themselves directly comprehended in the Terms of his Grace's Continuation.

This, so often repeated and in an accurate Journal of their own House, is a severe Argument against the new Notion of his Grace's Continuations extending only to the Upper House: And the Writer of the Answer, sensible of its force and evidence, would try at least to meaken the Authority of those lastances by certain remote Possibilities and Suppositions; which show nothing, but that upon Occasion he can descend to

very mean and unworthy Shifts.

it.

no.

ti-

em.

ens.

effe

an-

rout

0

cotu

(but

voca-

Cant.

n 10-

postea.

ceffe-

at his

Buli-

nform

n was,

s actu-

they

They

there-

He would suppose, in the first place, against the continu'd Answ. p. silence of an exact Journal, that there was in these Cases a 20. c. 12. formal Continuation of the Lower House; referring us to the 3d No formal Instance (Sess. 8.) where he affirms it was so, and concluding Continuathat it might be so in the rest, tho' the Actuary hath not taken fore-mencare to express it. But in truth the Lower House had no for- tion'd Inmal Continuation that Day: The Members who appear'd were flances. told that the Convocation would be Continu'd de mandato Reverendissimi Patris Domini Cant. Archiepiscopi: prout revera sic continuata fuit per Magistrum Lucam Gilpin sufficienter & legitime in ea parte deputation. Unde mox discesserunt. First, the Convocation was to be Continu'd; then, the Journal adds the manner thereof, by Commission; and also the Commissary's Name, per Magistrum Lucam Gilpin sufficienter & legitime in ta parte deputatum, the Style under which the Archbishop's Commissioners, of all kinds, are constantly mention'd in our Records of Convocation. And therefore this Author's Gloss is utterly false and groundless; That is (says he) deputed by the Prolocutor to Adjourn the Lower House, of which Gilpin was H 2

a Member: When he must needs know from the Journal, that Gilpin was not that Day in the Lower-House, being Commisfion'd by the Archbishop to Continue the whole Convocation in the Upper. Nor could he think it any extraordinary thing, that a Member of the Lower House should be so Commission'd, when even the Prolocutor himself was made his Grace's Commissary in both these Convocations. Besides, how can he pretend a formal Continuation in this Instance, when the Tournal implies plainly enough, that the Members who came, hearing they were to be Continu'd by Commission, departed.

without staying for the Commissary's coming?

What he adds about the Practice of the foregoing Convocation of 1586. is true in fact, but not to the purpose: In the Sessions, 5, 7, 9, 10. tho' no Business appears to have been done, the Continuations were formally declar'd. very good Reason, because on all those Days great numbers of the Lower House attended in expectation of Business (S. s. there were present xli Members. S. 7. xxxvi. S. 9. xxxix. and S. 10. xxviii.) and fo, they fat, and were form'd into a House, and had the usual Prayers; and accordingly the Commissary's Prorogation was notify'd and declar'd in the accustom'd manner. But what is all this to Instances of a quite different Nature, when the Members did not fit, and Prayers were not read; and they were so far from appearing as a House, or thinking a formal Continuation to be at all necessary, that they went away before the Commissary came?

Intermilfions of Adjournments nothing to the purpole.

&c.

The Author of the Answer was aware, that these Colours he had laid would easily be taken off; and therefore he trys another fort of Proof from the general Nature and Effect of Adjournments; the Influence of which upon the present Argument, I freely confess my self not to apprehend, tho' it has cost me some Pains to find out the Relation: It is in his 20th Page, Col. 2. where he resumes an Assertion (already Pag. 9,10, consider'd and confuted at large) that the Convocation subfifts by the King's Writ; when (according to the true import and intent of the 25th of Henry the 8th, c. 19. upon which the Assertion depends) the King's Writ goes no farther, than to fet the Archbishop at liberty to give Subsistence to a

Con mon that King ment alon that them disfol and d ceive dark a from a which other that L forbear

rying th

the Dif The Adjour berty 1 And as their In to atter they ne of their return t are now ments of For, not Lower-H Appointr were only as distinct gy actuall tend at th

(as he fall)

Included in

Convocation; leaving his Grace to his usual Method of summoning and holding it. Next, upon this falle Supposition, that the Lower-House has its immediate Subsistence from the King's Writ, he forms a nice Disquisition, How far Adjournments are necessary to the Being of a House (supposing all along, what is the Point in question and never can be prov'd, that the Lower-House have an Inherent Right of Adjourning themselves.) Then, he concludes, that a Discontinuance does not diffolve a House, and reasons upon the Usages of the Lords and Commons in that Particular. In all which I cannot conceive his Design, unless it be to amuse the Reader with such dark and unintelligible Notions as may take off his Attention A Fault, of Pr. to from an Argument not otherwise to be answer'd. which he could not have been fo remarkably guilty in this and Rights, other parts of the Answer, had he remember'd the Request p. 35. that Dr. Atterbury leaves with his Adversary, That he would Ed. 2. forbear to wander out into foreign Matter, with a design of carrying the Reader's Eye off from those Articles where the Knot of

the Dispute lies.

n

ne

e,

d,

0-

he

en

ra

ers

. 5.

and

:0 ·a

om-

ccu-

uite

yers

use,

that

ours

trys

et of

Ar-

o' it

in his

eady

1 [ub-

nport

which

rther,

e to a

Con-

The two Houses of Parliament, whose Inherent Right of Adjourning themselves separately is not disputed, are at liberty to govern their own Adjournments as they please: And as to the Lower-House of Convocation, all I know of their Intermissions is this; that as they own themselves Oblig'd to attend the Time of the Archbishop's Prorogation, so if they neglect that Attendance, his Grace may admonish them of their Fault, and proceed to Canonical Censures till they return to their Duty. But, after all, in the Instances we are now confidering, there is no fuch Intermission of Adjournments or voluntary resuming of Sessions, as he dreams of: for, notwithstanding the want of a formal Continuation in the Lower-House, the Clergy always attended the Archbishop's Appointment; and tho' at these Meetings the Continuations were only made in the Upper-House, the Actuary enter'd them as distinct Sessions in the Lower also, where some of the Cler-Wactually appear'd then, and all the rest were oblig'd to attend at the time of that Continuation. We don't therefore (as he fallly states the Point) infer that the Lower-House was Included in the Continuation of the Upper, barely because no ConContinuations were made in the Lower; but because the Members of the Lower-House, tho' no Continuation was made there, did yet think themselves under an Obligation to attend at the time appointed by the Continuation in the Upper; and there could be no other reason for such an Obligation, but only their being Included in it. This is an Argument built upon fact, and the known practice of the Inferior Clergy; from which his fanciful Speculations about the Subfiftence of a House, have not the least Foundation. Nor indeed were they fit to be offer'd upon a Subject of this Nature. by any Hand, but His who had so nicely determin'd the Na. ture and Notion and Properties of a House, and found out the Secret of evading all the Objections of his Adversaries by the tacit Condition and the latent Reserve of Quoad hanc do-

Lower cluded, \*from the Adjourn-Commisfary, ennal.

4. In the Lower-House-Journal of 1586. there is yet ano-Clergy In- ther fort of Continuations, which are a direct Argument that the Inferior Clergy are Included in the Archbishop's Schedule. Dr. Ambrey, his Grace's Vicar-General, and specially deputed ments by to be his Commissary in that particular, is said to have ConhisGrace's tinu'd hujusmods Convocationem; and these Continuations were made in the presence of the Actuary of the Lower House, and are by him formally enter'd in their Journal, as the Continutheir Jour- ations of that House.

Die Veneris, xvii. viz. die Mensis Februarii, Anno Domini 1586. secundum, &c. in domo Capitulari Ecclesia Cathedralis Divi Pauli London. in prasentia Edwardi Say Notarii publici as-Sumpri, &c. ac inter horas nonam & undecimam ante meridien Quibus die bora & loco, Venerabilis vir Magister Willelmus Awbrey legum Doctor, Commissarius Reverendissimi Patris Domini Johannis Cant. Archiepiscopi, &c. auctoritate sufficienti ad boc fulcitus, Continuavit hujusmodi Convocationem in statu quo est usque in diem Veneris, viz. 24. diem prasentis Mensis Februarii, inter boras nonam & undecimam ante meridiem ejusdem diei, & prorogavit locum usque ad & in Ecclesiam Collegiatam Divi Petri Westm. &c. Prasentibus tunc ibidem Venerabilibus viris Magistris Mullyns & Walker ex cœtu inferioris Domus, nec non aliis testibus, &c.

nuat

frun

thali

denti

pecia

ridian

Ac in

ad loc

last C

tempe/

dio, p Superio cepi.

In t

togethe

catio.

tain of

ther A

the Upp

Actuary

attend a

tinuation

Other Ir

tion made

Proof car

the Cont

fary in th

I have

Design of

Convocatio

sra Synodu

of the Que

fonings fro

by Reading House: T

Notary: T

Die Veneris, Viz. 24. Martii 1586. Secundum, &c. Continnata suit hujusmodi Convocatio per Venerabilem virum Magisum Willelmum Awbrey legum Doctorem, Vicarium in Spiriunalibus Generalem Reverendissimi Patris Domini Johannis Providentia divina Cant. Archiepiscopi, nec non Commissarii in ea parte
specialiter deputati, usque ad & inter horas primam & quartam pomeridianas, ac in locum pradictum [Ecclesiam Divi Petri Westm.]
Ac insuper idem Venerabilis vir jussit ut omnes hujus Domûs, qui
ad locum pradictum ante meridiem illius diei venirent [for the
last Continuation had been to the forenoon,] moneantur ad
sempessive congregand. in locum solitum pradictum statim à prandio, prout ex relatione Magistri Redman Deputati Registrarii
Superioris Domûs ego Thomas Barker Notarius antedictus accepi.

In these two Instances the Inserior Clergy are Cominu'd, together with the Bishops, under the Term bujusmodi Convocatio. In the first, the Actuary of the Lower-House and certain of the Members, were present: In the second, the neither Acturary nor Members were come, yet the Register of the Upper-House, by order of the Commissary, directs the Actuary of the Lower to give Notice to the Clergy that they attend at the Time and Place specify'd in his Grace's Continuation; which they accordingly did, in this as well as the Other Instance, they there was not in Either any Continuation made in the Lower-House. And I don't see, what clearer knoof can be desir'd, that the Inserior Clergy are Included in the Continuations made by the Archbishop or his Commission.

ary in the Upper-House.

0

1-

U-

or

sb-

n-

re,

Ta-

the

by

do-

no-

that

lule.

uted

Con-

were

and

tinu-

omini

dralis ci as-

idiem

lillel-Patris

ficienti

1 Statu

Mensus n ejus-

ollegiaabilibus

Domis

Die

I have been the more particular in my Explication of the The Sum Design of his Grace's Schedule, with the meaning of the words of the Argumocatio Pralatorum & Cleri and bujusmodi Convocatio sive Safrom the Synodus Provincialis; because upon these the legal Decision schedule of the Question chiefly depends. The Substance of my Rea-Continuationings from the Schedule, is this: Every Continuation is made tion. by Reading and Signing a Schedule thereof in the Upper-House: This Reading and Signing is formally Attested by a Notary: That Attestation cannot be necessary to any Purposes

in the Upper-House, the Members whereof hear it read and fee it sign'd: But the Schedule is fent down to the Prolocutor, with the Solemn Testimony of his Grace's Authority, to give the Inferior Clergy a legal Notice that the prasens sacra Synodus, sive Convocatio Prelatorum & Cleri Cantuariensis Provincia is Continu'd to fuch a day: Which Expression, as it is agreeable both to the Intent of the Schedule and the Language of Convocation, fo does it evidently Include both the Opper and Lower-House. Or, tho' we should (which we need not grant) vary the Style, and leaving out the words Pralatorum & Cleri Provincia Cantuariensis, make it only said that bujusmodi Convocatio sive sacra Synodus Provincialis is Continu'd; there could yet be no doubt whether the Lower Clergy were Included, fince these words in our Acts are constantly us'd to express the Whole Convocation: And it would be unreasonable, in interpreting the Schedule of Continuation, to give them a Meaning Exclusive of the Inferior Clergy, whose immediate Concern therein is so clearly fignify'd in the attesting, and transmitting it to the Lower-House. Especially, when we find upon the Registers of the Upper-House and the Journals of the Lower, fo many Continuations, the Manner and Effects whereof directly suppose the Lower Clergy to be Included. When the Archbishop Continu'd with a Liberty reserv'd to himself of shortning the Time prefixt upon due Notice thereof to the Clergy, or deferring the Session in case the Parliament sat; they actually attended before the day, and comply'd with the Terms of fuch Continuations. When his Grace Continu'd by Commission, and no declaration thereof was made in the Lower-House; the Inferior Clergy did yet attend at the Time and Place specify'd therein, and took the Measure of their Sessions from thence. When the Vicar-General, deputed by his Grace, Continu'd the Convocation in the Upper-House, while the Actuary of the Lower and some of the Members were present; and summon'd them at another time, by the Of ficer of their House, to attend at the time he had appoint ed in his Grace's Name; both these (without any other declaration) are enter'd in the Journal, as Continuations of the Lower-House also, and in both Instances the Inferior Clergy punctually comply'd with the tenor thereof.

dow

thenc

inthe

hujusn

ing to

&c. C

mation

throug

now re

are par

bus supr

tam :

Quibus

the add

and reci

timation

of the L

Upon

prizing

of his Gr

the Sche

House?

on istrea

Signing is

Sign'd and

tion is give

tinu'd to si Schedule:

to the Aut

ries wheth

none of the

flep of any

with, or o

by the Low

But the n

us a quite d

speaking of

mation ca.
Mouth of

The Schedule Sign'd and attested in that Solemn manner, is sent down by the Archbishop to the Prolocutor, who knowing from thence his Grace's Adjournment, and the Declaration thereof made inthe Upper House, Intimates to the Lower, hanc Convocationem, or hujusmodi Convocationem, or Convocationem Pralatorum & Cleri (according to the tenor of the Schedule)effe continuatam usque ad & in diem. kc. o in hunc locum; all which he recites out of the Schedule it felf. And this way of Continuing in the Lower House by Intimation from the Prolocutor, is the current and ordinary Style Vid. Supr. throughout the Acts of 1586 and 1588, the only two Journals pig. 31,32. now remaining, in which their Forms and Methods of proceeding are particularly expressed: Intimavit omnibus prasentibus, or omnibut supranominatis, hanc or hujusmodi Convocationem esse continuatam: Intimavit Continuationem bujus Convocationis esse factam: Unibus facta fuit Intimatio de Continuatione hujus Convocationis; with the addition of the Day, the Hour, and the Place, all of 'em taken and recited out of the Archbishop's Schedule, and (upon the Intimation made from thence) enter'd by the Actuary in the Journal of the Lower House.

Upon this, there arises a Second Question, altogether as fur-The prizing as the first, Whether this Intimation, be an Intimation Question, of his Grace's Adjournment in the Upper House so notify'd by (whether the Schedule, or an Intimation of the Pleasure of the Lower the Inti-House? Now, when an Instrument Continuing the Convocati- a Notice on is read, and Sign'd by the Archbishop, and that reading and of the Signing is attested by a publick Notary; When the Schedule thus Arch-Sign'd and attested is sent down to the Prolocutor, and an Intima-bishop's tion is given by the same Prolocutor that the Convocation is Con-Act) unim'd to fuch Day, Hour, and Place, according to the tenor of the ble. Schedule: All this (one would imagin) should sufficiently direct wthe Authority from whence it flows, and supersede all enquines whether it be the Act and Pleasure of the Archbishop, or of the Lower House, that he then Intimates; Especially, when none of these Continuations is accompany'd with the least foothep of any Scruple whether his Grace's Act should be comply'd Answ.p.8. with, or of any Consent either ask'd by the Prolocutor or given The Inti-

by the Lower House. But the new Schemes of the Privileges of the Lower House give the new Requite different Interpretation. The Author of the Answer Principeaking of this form in the Continuation, says, "that the Inti-ples, is a mation can fignifie no more, than that the Prolocutor, as the Notice of the Con-Month of the Lower House, Declar'd the time to which it Ad- fent of the

" journ'd ; House.

The

and

tor,

give

yno-

ncia

ree-

e of

and

cant)

Cleri

Con-

ould

ided,

press

n in-

lean-

Con-

trans-

d up-

of the

here-

When

imselt

to the

t fat;

th the

a'd by

ower-

ne and

Sellions

by his

douse.

mbers

he Ofpoint

ner de-

ons o

r Cler-

(58)

" journ'd; And, "the Intimation there spoken of must be such Nar.p.10. " as was directed by the House it felt -" The Nurrative explains the word thus : 'Tis well known, that Intimare in the general acceptation means no more than simply and barely to give " Notice : but sometimes according to the Occasion upon which " it is us'd, or the Perfon that uses it, it Connotes an Authority, " either Supreme, as in the Church of Rome if the Pope uses it, or Subordinate, as it here does in the Prolocutor; who gives "the House the Authentick notice of an Adjournment not " made by his own determination. But how far the Power of "the Archbishop, and how far the Power of the House, operates "towards that Adjourment, is not to be inferr'd from the Word, " (tho' the contrary by mistake has been suppos'd) but is to be " collected from the Nature and Constitution of our Convocati-Nar.p.22. " on. " To this it adds, " Prolocutor intimavit must imply "the confent either Express or Tacit of the House, that they "were willing to Sit no longer at that time, and not to meet a-

Pref. to. "gain before the Archbishop's Day". And, says the Publisher Nar. P. 19. with some Indignation, When the Lower House had agreed to adjourn, who should Intimate this but the Prolocutor"? As if such Continuations by Agreement of the House (no elder than the last Convocation) could have any influence upon the Meaning of

Intimatio in 1586 and 1588.

These Assertions agree in the main, That the Lower-House having an Inherent right to Continue it felf, the Prolocutor's Intimation must have reference to the Consent and Resolution of that House, and so be an Intimation of their Pleasure: but in the degrees of Assurance they differ somewhat. The Author of the Answer, and the Publisher of the Narrative are positive (and therefore give no Reasons) that it mustbe an Intimation of the Agreement and Order of the House, without allowing his Grace's Act of Continuation any influence in the matter: The Narrative it self is more upon the reserve; and will not absolutely say, that the Intimation has no regard to the Act of the Archbishop above, but is clear that 'tis immediately given upon the Confent of the House either Express or Tacit. Which Tacit consent was seasonably added, to prevent a Question that would naturally arise and is not to be answer'd without evident prejudice to their New Notion; viz. In what instance of Continuations declar'd thus by the word Intimavit, do we find any Marks of the Confent of the House, either askt or given ? Not the least footftep in it into tacit to has been But

enougl

ment wa fent, the Adjourn Where upon a Power on fuch

Above. ciples all not how knowled Day.

Hower

for the 1 Objection (according meant of here, it is on which the Proloce from whom Vote or R

Word Der

intaction; indern App h

1,

t,

es

ot

of

tes

rd,

be

ati-

ply

hey ta-

her d to

s if

the ! ng of

-Jouse

's Inon of

out in

uthor

ofitive ofthe

Frace's

Narra-

ely fay, bishop

nent of

featon-

ly arise

to their

declar'd

he Con-

aft footftep flep in any one of them: and it was therefore necessary to turn itinto a Tacit consent; which is as useful in this Difficulty, as that Answ. p. tacit condition, and latent Reserve of the Clause Quoad hanc Domum 18. c. 2. has been in some others.

But what in former Convocations was Tacit, became Express enough in the last; in which their Consent was ask'd and had by the Prolocutor, and he thereupon gave the Intimation. - Nar. p. Martii 22d, And then with the Confent of the House the Adjourn- 29. ment was intimated to, &c --- Martii 31 ft. And then with their Con- Ibid p. 43. fent, the Prolocutor Adjourn'd them in the usual Form .-- And, We Ibid p. 48. Adjourn'd to May 8th, the Day their Lordships were to meet on. Where the Intimations and Adjournments are represented as made upon a Vote or Consent of the House, vested with an Inherent Power of Adjourning it felf, and not at all Determin'd (but upon fuch a Voluntary Confent) by his Grace's Act of Prorogation Above. Which is very agreeable to their avow'd Principles about the Notion and Constitution of their House, but I know not how they Reconcile this Inherent Freedom to some late acknowledgments of an Obligation to attend on his Grace's

However, their Application of the Word Intimavit, as taken Intimavit, for the Refolution of the Lower-House, is attended with one according Objection, which I think is generally observ'd: That whereas to the na-(according to the common Notion of the Word) Intimation is meaning meant of a thing unknown before to the Person who receives it; of the here, it is an acquainting the House with a Consent or Resoluti- Word, remwhich themselves had made immediately before. They direct fers to the the Prolocutor what he shall say, and then he intimates it to those shop's Act: from whom he receiv'd his direction. In all Cases, where the Vote or Resolution of a Body is to be declar'd by one; I take the Word Declaravit or Pronunciavit to be much more usual and ex-

But because Registers are not always penn'd according to the hid Propriety of Words (tho' feldom against both the proper advulgar Acceptation,) let the meaning of Intimavit be de- As also, by femin'd by the Registers themselves; in which I have observ'd its meanfrequently mention'd on other Occasions, besides this of Con-ing in our mation; but always in fuch a fense as gives no Colour to the Registers. mdern Application of it.

ti

W

Lo

ma

yet

and

cei

mat

is a

" he

" tic

unat

run,

ment

Houl

Ag

Conv

House

and,

Grace Clerg

again,

onis fibi

diem N

horas 8

Proloci

ibidem i

Powel,

matum f

Anno

Ann

Anno 1369. 11. Kal. Feb. The Archbishop Commands the Lower-Clergy to consider of a Subsidy, & deliberatione habita per eosdem, sibi referre & intimare de voluntate corum - 10 Kal. Febr. the Archbishop Commands the Clergy to draw up their Grievances, ut poterit intimare Domino Regi. - 1371. April 25. the Bishop of London Commands the Clergy to consider of a Subsidy, ut sibi & aliis Pralatis intimarent de volunt ate suà and in the same sense 1377. 6. Kal. Dec. ad intimandum voluntatem corum de modo & forma Subsidii - 1428. Jul. 10. The Archbishop being absent, his Chancellor (sent by him to the Convocation) intimavit quod voluntas Domini erat - Jul. 21. The Archbishop (upon a Prorogation) enjoyns his Brethren ut intimarent Procuratoribus per Civitates & Dieceses suas, that if they did not attend, he would Proceed against them ---- 1433. Dec. 17. Dominus Prolocutor intimavit Domino & Confratribus the Grant of a Sublidy by the Clergy - 1437. Apr. 29. Dominus fecit per venerabilem virum Thomam Beckington intimari & affignari omnibus, &c. quatenus exhiberent Certificatoria, &c. post prandium - 1438. Intimatum erat per Magistrum Richardum Andrew Pralatis & Clero, that the Archbishop would come after Dinner — 1439. Intimatum fuit, by the Archbishop to the Clergy, quam benigne & quam gratiose habuit se Regia Majestas 1452. Febr. 9. Clerus Cant. Provincia, by the Dean of St. Pauls, intimavit & declaravit to the Upper-House, that they had chosen their Prolocutor. - 1452. Prolocutor intimavit eisdem patribus, That the Clergy had granted a Tenth - 50, in our more modern Registers - 1586. Sess. 6. The Prolocutor (having receiv'd notice that the Archbishop had decided an Election in favour of Mr. West) intimavit hac omnibus prasentibus, & monuit eos ad recipiendum Mag. West in cœtum hujus do mus - 1640. Seff. 4. 1 Convocation; the Archbishop Sub Ritutes a Bishop to Continue, & intimata Substitutione hujusmod per me Notarium, &c. assumpsit in se onus - 1640. Sess. 12. Re verendissimus Pater Prases antedictus eidem Prolocutori intimavits & confratres suos tractasse, &c. — The same Register p. 66 Reverendissimus significavit & intimavit to the Lower-Clergy that the King had Granted a new Commission - p. 72 Reverendissimus, having call'd up the Prolocutor and Lower House, intimavit & eis publice per me prafatum Notarium legi fec literas Regias, &c. - p. 77. The Lower Clergy being pre

sent, Reverendissimus eis intimavit se & confratres suos unanimi cor-

sensu fecisse quosdam Canones.

the

per

Kal.

eir

25.

of a

nta-

The

the

21.

en ut

they

433.

u the

Domi-

assig-

pran-

n An-

after

op to

aje tas

of St.

they

mavit

- So,

Prolo-

ecided

pralen-

jus do D Sub

ju mod

12. Re

navit

p. 60

Clergy

· p. 74

Lower

legi fec

ng pre

This is the Language of our Convocation Registers, suitable in no one instance to their interpretation of the Word; the sense whereof ought certainly to be rather taken from the Acts of our own than of other Councils. You fee, the ordinary use of intimavit in the Acts, is to express the Conveyance of some no- Nar. p. tice or Resolution, from one Person or one Body of Men to an- 10. 22. other, that before was wholly unacquainted with it; with App. N. 3. which sense the Prolocutor's Intimation of his Grace's Act to the Lower Clergy, exactly agrees. And tho' perhaps it may not almays imply a delegated Power, but sometimes an Authoritative, yet it constantly signifies a Notice given of some unknown Matter, and never a notice given to Them by a Person who had first received it from them; which is the Case of the Prolocutor's Inmating to the House a Continuation Voted by the House. This is an Absurdity which the Narrative industriously Conceals: "Intimare Connotes an Authority, &c. - Subordinate; as it Nar. p. "here does in the Prolocutor, who gives the House the Authen- 10. "tick Notice of an Adjournment, not made by his own Determi-"nation": No, as apply'd to the Case in Hand, it should have run, Who gives the House the Authentick notice of an Adjournment, for the giving of which he receives Directions from the House.

Agreeably to the ordinary fense of the Word Intimavit in our The Inti-Convocation Registers, the Continuations declar'd in the Lower-mations in House are expressly said, To be the Archbishop's Continuations, the Lower and, To be Intimated by the Decree and Command of his House expressly Grace; without the least Footstep of any Interposition of the made by Clergy, or any share they had, besides departing, and attending his Grace again, according to the Direction of his Grace's Schedule.

Order.

Anno 1588. Sess. 9. Dominus Episcopus London. vigore Commissibi in ea parte facta, Continuavit hujusmodi Convocationem usq; diem Mercurii prox. in Ecclesiam Collegiatam Divi Petri Westm. inter horas 8 & 10 ante meridiem: Quam Continuationem Dominus Prolocutor intimavit omnibus prasentibus, & monuit cos ad tune ibidem interessend, &c.

Anno 1586. Sess. 3. Quibus die & loco comparuerunt Magistri Powel, Say, Gilpin, West & Maxsield, hujus domus, quibus intimatum suit hujus modi Convocationem de mandato & voluntate Re-

veren-

verendissimi Patris Domini Cant. Archiepiscopi esse continuand.

in diem, &c. prout reverà continuata fuit.

Self. 8. Four appear in the Lower-House; quibus fig. nificatum fuit hujusmodi Convocationem esse Continuandam in diem. &c. de mandato Reverendissimi Patris Domini Cant. Archiepiscopi prout reverà su Continuata fuit per Magistrum Lucam Gilpin Sufficienter & legitime in ea parte deputatum.

- Seff. 9. Thirteen of the Lower-House present : Quibus intimatum fuit hujusmodi Convocationem fore de mandato Reverendissimi Patris Domini Cant. Archiepiscopi Continuand. usque, &c.

prout revera sic continuata fuit.

Anno 1588. Seff. 21. Dominus Prolocutor verbo tenus intimavit bujusmedi Convocationem effe continuatam juxta decretum Domini

Archiepiscopi Cant.

In these Instances, the Prolocutor is said, To Intimate the Continua ion made by the Archbishop's Commissary, and, To Intimate in the Lower-House that the Convocation was Continu'd by Order of the Archbishap; and, the Members being there met, are said to depart "Upon an Intimation that they were to be Continued to fuch a Day and Hour by the Command of the Archbishop". I know not what more express Words can be found, to testifie the Intimation given by the Prolocutor, to be purely an Intimation of his Grace's Order fignify'd in the Schedule of his Continuation Above.

Anfw. p. C. 2. Instances Conceald hor of the Anpiler of ative.

The Author of the Answer speaking of the Word Intimavit in the Continuations of the Lower-House, disingenuously Conceals these Passages which directly overthrow the Interpretation by the Au- he gives. All the notice his Reader has of them on that occasion, is this, "The Intimation there spoken of, must be such as was di-"rected by the House it self, and not by the Archbishop; wer, and a though I must confess there are two or three passages in those Acts so he Com- "express'd, as not readily to admit of such an Interpretation". he Nar-Confidering the Importance of these Instances towards the true Explication of the Term, I leave you to judge whether his Reader have not cause to resent this Concealment of them, that he might the more fafely obtrude upon him the Interpretation they destroy.

If the Narrative now publish'd was really drawn up by Order of the Lower-House, the Compilers of it could not think themselves to answer the Intention of the House in their Omis-

fay, "ly " wh was t tion W Meml Conti day, ( Grace formal necessa till the come a granted and kne fent) w Grace's came. T made w bleeven in the A it felf, v whose ho cern'd in poblish in The A mations \_ that in w

fion ( cepti

"tainly a current "Archbis "whereas rily, an enter'd in had Contin did, it wa

laft Convo Aduary un never enter (63)

for of these two Instances in 1588, that are not liable to the exceptions they make to the other three in 1,86. To which they fay, that the Adjournment made in the Upper-House, "wason-Nar.p.22. "Iv casually signified to some few stragling Members of the Lower 4. "which was not yet Assembled"—But the thing Intimated App. was the Adjournment made in the Upper-House; and the Intimation was given in the Lower, not to fragling Members, but to the Members who were attending regularly according to the last Continuation; and finding that no business was to be done that day, departed, after they had learnt to what further day his Grace had refolv'd to Continue them. If they had thought a formal Intimation by the Prolocutor or the Consent of the House, necessary to their Continuation, they would have stay'd at least till the Commissary came, in hopes that the Prolocutor might come also. But they were certain that the Archbishop had granted a Commission to Continue the Convocation to such day, and knew that They and their Brethren (whether absent or prefent) would be concluded by it; and being affur'd that it was his Grace's Act, it was indifferent to them by what hand the Intimation came. This Exception therefore against the Evidences in 1586. is made without Reason. But the other Instances in 1588 are not liableeven to this; which might be one good Reason for omitting themin the Narrative. A Suggestion, no way reflecting upon the House itself, who never pass'd it in a full and Synodical Meeting, and whose honour, fidelity, and exactness, is not suppos'd to be contern'd in every thing that a forward Member shall think fit to publishin their Name.

of

to

to

1

fie

na-

ıu-

avit

on-

tion

n, is

s di-

nop;

Ets 10

ion".

true

r his

hem,

rpre-

Order

think

Omi -

fion

The Author of the Answer, occasionally mentioning the Inti- Answer mations Ad mandatum Reverendissimi (some twelve Pages after p. 21. C.P. that in which he explains the Word Intimavit) says, "It is certainly an improper Expression of the Actuary, being against the mandatum, current Phrase of the Journals, which constantly represent the &c. no Archbishop as Continuing cum consensu Suffraganeorum; Errors of whereas, if these Words are proper, he Adjourns Arbitrathe Actuary, and without consulting them." But did he ever see it enter'd in the Journal of the Lower House, that the Archbishop had Continu'd in the Upper, cum consensu Suffraganeorum? If he did, it was in some secret Journal of his own in that of the last Convocation which yet is concealed. How therefore is the Advary unaccurate, in omitting an Expression in this, which was lever enter'd in any other instance? Or how could the Consen-

Jus:

Suffraganeorum be set down in either Journal, when the Archbishop Continu'd by Commission, and no Suffragans were prefent to give their Consent. Of which (by the way) a further use may be made hereafter, in stating the Share which the Suffragans have in his Grace's Continuations. In the mean time, the Phrase ad Mandatum Reverendissimi is in all respects suited to the Occasion on which 'tis us'd; and is no less proper in these Cases, than that other in the Convocation of 1 588 (against which no exception is made) where the Prolocutor Intimates to the Lower House hujusmodi Convocationem esse continuatam, juxta decretum Domini Archiepiscopi Cant.

I have dwelt the longer upon his Grace's Schedule and the Prolocutor's Intimation, because these two are a legal determination of the Authority by which the Inferior Clergy are Continu'd. The Terms of the Schedule evidently Include the Lower House, who being Continu'd by the Archbishop's Publication of it in the Upper, receive an Intimation of that his Grace's Act, by the Prolocutor's reciting those out of the Schedule, the Terms expressing the whole Convocation Continu'd, with the Day, Hour, and Place,

to which his Grace has Continu'd it.

Some things are offer'd, as inconsistent with this Account of the Schedule and Intimation, and seeming to favour a Right to Separate Adjournments; which I chose to consider here, while this Head is fresh in your Memory: that by reducing every thing to p. 8. c. 2. its proper Place, the Subject may be freed from a Confusion in

which this Author feems industriously to have laid it.

First, It is said, That the Adjournment was pronounc'd always in the Lower House it self, by their own Prolocutor, or his Deputy thereto appointed. Suppose it had, Who so proper to give notice of the Archbishop's Pleasure in that particular, as the person directed to be chosen and then confirm'd by his Grace and his Suffragans, for this among other Ends, that he may from time to time receive their Directions, and deliver them to the House? And who indeed could do it, but He into whose hands the Schedule is im gainst the mediately put by the Messenger from his Grace? But he adds Had the Archbishop's Prorogation Above extended to the Lower Clergy cluded in the usual way of declaring it would certainly have been in presence the Sche- the Clergy themselves; the Archbishop having an undoubted right t dule, An- send up for them at pleasure, and making use of that Right frequent ly upon other Occasions. Such a Motion comes somewhat untoward ly, from Persons whose Complaints against Attendances of the kin

Objections Anfwer'd. Anfw.

The Prolocutor's pronounceing the

Adjournment no Objecti-

C'ergy's

fwer'd.

hav the i pos'e to ca ceive And f of Con fary at

kin

of the vev'd to is as Au his Gra But ne

Houfe, no

Deputy.

by the A1 present. 1 teltifying made in th his Grace's tion in their being there ons; but the Advary, or were able t

ecording to howledge o therefore the ator, implie Messages a to the Lower

breceive and Archbishop, litting him to himself fro and therefore

picopal Clery wrable Noti m by the Han dom when eBishops.

233

hind, have been so loud and publick. His Grace and the Bishops have an undoubted Right to require the Presence of the Clergy in the Upper House, as they see occasion; but they are not supposed to Exercise this Power merely for their own pleasure, or to call up either the Prolocutor, or the whole Body, to receive Instructions that may as well be conveyed by Message: And such certainly are all Matters of Form, particularly this of Continuations, which his Grace (to ease them of an unnecessary attendance) signifies by an Instrument put into the hands of the Prolocutor, by whom all his other Messages are conveyed to the House: And an Intimation from that Instrument has Authentick and Obligatory as if they had been present when

his Grace pronounc'd it.

e

)-

e,

of

Se-

his

to

i in

ys in

ereto

the

eEted

is, for

ceive

who

is im

adds

Clergy

ence

ight !

equent

oward

of the

kin

But neither was the Adjournment pronounc'd always in the Lower House, nor is it necessarily pronounc'd by the Prolocutor or his Deputy. The Instances I have already given of Continuations by the Archbishop and his Commissary while the Clergy were present, with those out of their Journals of 1586 and 1588. inflifying the Obedience of the Lower-House to Continuations made in their absence; sufficiently show them to be Included in his Grace's Act, and bound by it, without any formal Declaraim in their own House. They were liable to censure, for not being there ready to receive Notice of his Grace's Continuations; but their Absence did not at all hinder the Effett of it. The Adnary, or some few that came (tho' not form'd into a House) were able to acquaint them with the Day, Hour, and Place; wording to which they attended as punctually, as if the howledge of it had come by the usual Declaration. That therefore the Continuation is ordinarily Intimated by the Prolomor, implies no more than his being the Person by whom Messages are ordinarily transmitted from the Archbishop the Lower-House. But tho' He be oblig'd by his Office brucive and report such Instructions when requir'd by the archbishop, yet his Grace in directing the Choice and adutting him to the Office, is not presum'd to lay a restraint uphimself from sending his Messages by any other Hand. In therefore it is somewhat unaccountable, that the same fleopal Clergy who call the Schedule a more formal and Answ. nourable Notice of what was done above, than could come to p. 19. C. 2. by the Hands of a Common Messenger; should think it less Nar. p. 7dom when convey'd and publisht by one of my Lords eBilhops. diuA K inil comilli tentona He

of,

200

dur

tot

Subf

Soler

and h

act b

witho

prom

toa 1

bishop

the Spe

tion, c

tor the

than th

Seco

being In

of feven

onem quo

any of t

tore infe

natural (

the Sole at

ple, that t

by their

table Pref

And as de depressing

Equality;

give the F

bishop. N

at Sessions

and the Con

their Oblig

purnments

to be any lo

Were first m

He infers the necessity of a Declaration by the Prolocutor from his Deputing a Sub-prolocutor to alt for him in the Lower-House, p. 9. C. I. even at such times when nothing more was to be done there, besides Deputation of a bare Adjourning. Nothing besides bare Adjourning? when the Prolocutor no Ar Reading Prayers is express'd in that Substitution, as one End of gument of making it. But how did the Prolocutor know that no business the necession was to be done that Day? That none was done, is a Suppoty of Defition in no wiscagreeing with the Doctrine of the Narrative, claring where the very Session in which this Substitution was made, Adjournis plac'd among the Instances of Business done in the Lowerments. House when nothing but a bare Prorogation pass'd in the Up-Nar. per. The Persons deputed might very well be said by the app. p.4. Actuaries to Adjourn in the Prolocutor's Name, when they Intimated the Continuation from the Schedule, in the felf same

He infifts upon the Solemnity of the Deputation, before a publick Notary, &c. in the very manner that the Archbishop sometimes empower'd others to Preside for him. But he knows the usual manner of the Archbishop's Substitutions to be (as it ever has been) much more Solemn; by an Instrument Sign'd with his Grace's Hand, and Read in the House by the proper Officer upon which the Onus Commissionis is formally accepted by

manner that the Prolocutor, if present, must have done.

the Persons specify'd therein.

Deputations of a Prolocuby the Archbifhop's Leave.

Anfw.

Ibid ..

The most material Circumstance in this matter, is, the Author rity by which the Deputations have been made: Whether by the Archbishop's, or the Prolocutor's with the Consent of the House tor, made The Author of the Answer is positive, that the Archbisho could have no share in them, because the Register of the Up per-House takes no notice of a Substitution in the Lower, of May 2. 1640 But that Omission in the Upper-House-bod might eafily happen, since 'tis plain the Bishops did not me that day; or if they had met, the Appointing a Sub-proloc tor was no part of the Synodical butiness of the House. How ever, that it was an Omiffion ( i. e. that it has been ufual for t Prolocutor to ask leave in fuch Cases) he might have know from other Entries in the Register of the Upper House. Anno. 1533. Seff: 3. The Prolocutor coming to that House, firmavit se agrotum esse, & petiit ut, durante infirmitate ejus, M gifter Fox, si vellet adesse, vel Magister Bell, exerceret Offici Juum; & concessum est : From which Application and Confe Mr. Fox (Seff. 5.) is call'd Prolocutor Admissius. To this I w add another Instance that our Author could not be ignore

2,

ne

of

ess

00-

ve,

le,

er-

dp-

the Inti-

ame

pub-

times

usual

er has

th his ficer

ed by

Autho

her by House

bisho

he Up

ver, o

fe-boo

ot me proloci

Hov

l for t

e know Iouse.--

louie,

jus, M

Conie

this I w

of because he has cited it at large on another occasion. Me-Answ. p. morandum quod Nov. 28. Dominus Prolocutor substituit loco suo, 11.C. 2. durante ejus absentia, Magistros Hugonem Weston, Nicolaum & Johannem Harpsfield, conjunctim & divisim, ad exercendum Officium Prolocutoris: which could not any way have come into the Register of the Upper-House, but by the Prolocutor's Application to the President, for special Leave to make the Substitution. Nor can it in reason be suppos'd, that one so Solemnly admitted, and confirm'd in the Office, by the Archbishop and his Brethren, without any general Provision of Liberty to at by a Deputy; should have a right to make a Deputation, without the Express Consent of the Upper-House. Upon the promotion of a Prolocutor, the Lower Clergy cannot proceed wa New Choice till they receive Directions from the Archbilliop: nor (which comes nearer to the present purpose) has the Speaker of the House of Commons upon business or indisposition, or even the House it self, a Power of deputing another for the time; tho' they act in a much more Independent State,

than the Inferior Clergy in Convocation. Secondly, Another Exception against the Lower-Clergy's Answ. being Included in the Archbishop's Continuations, is the Style p. 7. c. 2. offeven Continuations in 1586. Prolocutor continuavit Convocati-Nar. p.32. mem quoad hanc domum. But these make no more mention, than &c. any of the rest, of the Consent of the Clergy; and will not there- The Style fore infer an Inherent Right of Adjourning, in the House. The quosa natural Construction of the Words will make it (if they please) bane dothe Sole act of the Prolocutor; who (according to their Princi-mum, no ple, that the Archbishop cannot Continue the Upper-House but Arguby their own consent) becomes by that means a more conside ment that rable President in the Lower, than his Grace is in the Upper er House And as desirous as this Author seems of exalting the One and is not indepressing the Other, that he may bring them to some kind ofcluded. Equality; he will (I hope) Suspect any Interpretation that shall the Prolocutor a Power Superior to that of the Archbishop. Nor will these Instances serve the Claim of Intermediat Seffions; no difference appearing in Time, between Them and the Continuations of the Opper-House: And fince they own their Obligation to attend on his Grace's Day, Co-incident Adfornments (as these were) don't feem (in practice at least)

be any longer a question between us. Those Continuations

were first made in the Upper-House; and that Act (by their

K 2

own Principles) had determin'd their Attendance to the Aps. pointment Above, in what form soever the Continuation was declar'd Below. If any of these Adjournments had been to Days different from those of the Upper-House, the quoad hance domum (tho' the Instances of it are so few) might have done fomething towards the Separation they contend for ; but no fuch difference appearing, nor any Circumstance implying an Inherent Right in the Hause, I know not what branch of their Claim these Instances are to support. But to whatsoever purposes they be apply'd, the disadvantages under which they are to ferve, are many. Suppose them to be produc'd as a proof of the Prolocutor's or the House's Separate right to Adjourn; in that sense they evidently contradict the known rule of Continuing by Schedule; in Obedience to which they acknowledge themselves to meet on his Grace's day. Then, the Singularity of the Style renders them suspected; 'tis not to be met with elsewhere, either in the Journals of 1586, or 1588. nor yet in the Minutes of 1640. So favourable to the pretensions of the Nar. p. 34 Lower-House, and so full of Precedents to their purpose. But, Answ. p.9. which is a yet harder objection, in the very Books from

whence these seven are taken, there are thirty six Others not only different in Style, but directly Contrary to this new Interpretation; several of 'em asserting in express terms, and the rest evidently implying, his Grace's Authority to Continue the Lower-House.

These Terms therefore, so unusual and opposite to the known The Rife Method of Continuations, must have been introduc'd upon some fingular Occasion: And what that was, we learn from certain quoad bane Extracts of the contemporary proceedings in the Upper-House, which have luckily surviv'd the Registers from whence they were taken. The first Continuation in that form, is on Nov. 9th. and the Extracts tell us that the Prolocutor was that Day, put into Commission to preside in, or rather to Prorogue, the Convocation. Which Prorogation being made in the Upper-house according to the Usual Form, the Prolocutor, who was to come down to the Lower, might very well beallow'd as his Grace's Commissary to pronounce the Continuation, which in his fingle Capacity of Prolocutor he could only Intimate. For 'tis absurd to suppose, with this Author, that a Person empower'd by the Commission to Continue the whole Convocation: should leave behind him his Authority of a Commillary

(as i taker T whic own' proba the Pi cation fon, to this H of the though

thority power'

upon th it, the

the Powe

tha

din

WO

fo a

Reg

this

ever

vileges o After fince the proof of thence it ded in th 1677. M Style is Pr To the

That the nuation, e Continuin a-House, Commons. tor Continu

the Lower-

misary when he went to Adjourn the Lower-House, a part of that Convocation. Nor could He or the Astuary apply the ordinary Word Intimavit to these Circumstances; because that would have been an Intimation of his own Ast, and not near so agreeable either to common Sense, or the Language of our Registers, as his usual Intimation of the Archbishop's. In this case, the Style of those Instances was proper; and however improperly us'd in any other, might easily be misapply'd as in one or two Instances it is) after the Astuary had once

taken up the Phrase.

15

to

nc

ne

no

an

eir

ur-

are

oof

in

nti-

dge

rity

vith

yet

fthe

But,

rom

not

iter-

1 the

e the

nown

fome

rtain

pper-

from

form,

r W29

Pro-

in the

cutor,

be al-

lation,

y Inti-

that a

e whole

a Com-

This is a plain Account of the Rife of that Expression; which being dropt at the 11th. Sellion of 1586. was never own'd fince by any. Actuary (so far as we know,) because probably there was never the same Occasion for it. For tho' the Prolocutor was twice in Commission, during the Convocation of 1588. it does not appear that he came down in Perfor, to give notice to the Lower-House. I will only add upon this Head, that the Archbishop's Right to make the Prolocutor of the Lower-House his Commissary in Proroguing, would be thought at any other time a natural Presumption of his Authority to Prorogue that House. Because the Commissary is empower'd by his Grace to continue the Whole Convocation; and upon the new Notion of an Inherent Right in themselves to do it, the Prolocutor in accepting a Commission that suppos'd the Power in the Archbishop, had been very unjust to the Privileges of the House.

After these Instances in 1586. we will consider two others face the Restoration, to which the Committee refers us for a proof of the Adjournments by the Prolocutor, because from thence it is also argu'd that the Lower Clergy cannot be included in the Archbishop's Schedule. They are in the Years Answ. p. 1677. Mar. 21. and 1678. Mar. 17. in which two places, the 8. c. 1.

Style is Prolocutor Continuavit, &c.

To these I reply, to the same effect as in my first Letter, That the very original Schedules of the Archbishop's Continuation, expressing the whole Body of the Convocation, and Continuing it to the Days specify'd in the Minutes of the Low-thouse, are to be seen in the Register's Office at Doctor's-Commons. The Question is, By whose Authority the Prolocutor Continu'd? The Minutes imply no other than his own; but the Lower-House have a greater regard to their Inherent Power,

than to admit that Interpretation of the Words. Was it then by the Authority of the House? That supposition will be too precarious, without any Marks of their Confent given or ask'd, either in these or any other Instances. By whose Authority therefore can we suppose them Continu'd, but His, who Sign'd and fent down these Schedules of Continuation to the Prolocutor? Which original Schedules being still extant, and putting this Matter beyond dispute, the Author of the Answer has not thought fit to take notice of the Instances, further than in a bare Recital of them out of the Letter. Nor indeed could his laying the least strets on 'em, be consistent with the mean Character he has given of the Actuary, A Man utterly unacquainted with Forms of this kind, and unable to word them skilfully.

Anfw. p. 18. C. 2. not the Continuation to House. Anfw. p. 8. c. 2. 5 10. C. 2.

Thirdly, There is yet another reason pretended, why the Lower Clergy cannot be Included in the Archbishop's Schebune Jocum dule; because That constantly Adjourns the Convocation in determins hunc locum, that is (fays the Answer) to the very room where such Continuation is made; and then adds, No body meets at that Room, by virtue of this Continuation, but the Members of the Upthe Upper-per-House alone; and it is clear therefore that no Body but they can be Affected by it. The Question here is, concerning the true import of the Clause in hunc locum, as it stands in the Schedule; whether it Continue strictly to Jerusalem Chamber (the Room of the Bishops) exclusive of Hemy the seventh's Chappel (where the Lower Clergy Sit,) or only to Westminster Abbey (which includes both) in opposition to St. Paul's, Lambeth, or any other general Place? The Author of the Answer, you fee, is positive that it signifies the very Room where such Continuation is made: But I hope his single Interpretation will not be admitted in contradiction to the Narrative which fets us that the Lower-House always understood that Locus to be some common Place, as St. Pauls or Westminster, in which the Convo-

Nar.p.26. forth the sense of the whole Party; The Acts, say they, asure cation was to meet. And their Practice was exactly agreeable to this Construction; for assoon as the Words vulgo vocat. Jerusalem Chamber were omitted in the Schedule, they did not

conceive themselves under any Obligation from the Clause in bunc locum to attend in the Room where the Continuation was Sign'd, taking the Words to be meant only of the Church of Westminster in general. Which being the true Sense (as

the Author of the Answer must acknowledge, unless he will oppose his ownOpinion to join the Declaration of his Brethren

to

Sil

mi

Ri

Lib

Gra

to t meli

conf

Show

what

not, on to

**stance** 

ons, 1

Archl

bers 1

corum 1

Prorog

The W

the Me

fofficien

that Po

the nec

ginal Ri

Clergy, a

in 1554.

omitted i

the Chapt

Westminste

he aims a and determ

What

the Clause is so far from Excluding the Inferiour Clergy out of the Schedule, that 'tis rather an Argument of their being Included, since these very Words are transcrib'd from the Schedule into the Journal of the Lower-House, and the Members thereof meet, according to the meaning, in the General Place.

ot

a

ıld

an ac-

illy.

the

he-

n in

bere

that

Up-

y can

true

iche-

(the

Chap-

inster

Lam-

ifwer,

e fuch

on will

h fets

, assure

e some

Convo-

reeable

o vocat.

did not

lause in

ion was

Church

ense (as

s he will rethren

For it is absurd to fay, that the Lower-House have a Power Answ. D. to Prorogue to Place; that is, to have it in their Choice to 10. c. i. Sit at St. Pauls when the Archbishop and Bishops are at West-Lower minster. Which must be the Consequence of such a separate House Right; unless they will qualifie that Right (as they have done Power to the Continuations to the Archbishops Time) and make it a prorogue Liberty of Adjourning to a Place, determin'd before by his to Place. The King's Writ expressy entitles the Metropolitan to the Choice of the Place, In Ecclesia S. Pauli, vel alibi prout melius expedire videritis; and the Author of the Answer (who Ibid. confines this Power to their first Appearance) ought to have flown us some Reason, why the Person empower'd to judge what Place is most convenient for their first Meeting, may not, upon any Inconveniences in that, remove his Convocation to another. Especially, when we have such frequent Inflances of the Change of Places in the middle of Convocations, without any Interpolition of the King or Clergy; and the Archbishop by his Mandate so expressly acquaints all the Members that they are to meet at St. Paul's cum Prorogatione locorum prout convenit, recited constantly in the King's Writ of Prorogation, and that directed to the Archbishop alone. The Writ of Summons, 'tis true, does not exprelly empower the Metropolitan to remove the Synod at Pleasure; but 'tis inficient, that it lays no Restraint upon him from exercising that Power of Removing, which he all along enjoy'd before the necessity of a Royal Writ. In was in Virtue of this Original Right, that the Archbishop's Commissary (and not the Clergy, as this Author groundlefly affirms) chang'd the Place in 1554. Jan. 26. tho' the Clause Vel alibi, &c. was casually Pag. 10. omitted in the Writ upon which they were Summon'd.

What he says concerning the Adjournments in 1562. from the Chapter-House of St. Pauls to Henry the 7th's Chapel at Westminster, &c. is true in Fact; but does not infer the Separation he aims at. For the Lower-Clergy were effectually Included and determin'd by such Continuations, upon their general Obliga-

11022

ne

VO

ab

Scl

cur

mei

mac it w

was :

gan t

fign'd

this F from

dule t

before

Way, in it, b

their c

commo

House

Proloci

Paper)

Compil

oftheir

not wan

the mea

Custom

away its

Lower-F

had done

tary Agre

ments co-

the two H

nary Occa

Journal.

But can

pray, is a

Lords and

Colour of

tien to remove with the Upper-House; and the Room in which they were to Meet upon that removal, being fetled by Custom. was taken for granted by the Prolocutor of 1586. in that Continuation of the Lower-Clergy to St. Mary's Chapel at St. Paul's. But when they were Continu'd to Lambeth or any other unusual Place, that discover'd the Archbishop's ancient Right of Assigning a Room for the Debates of the Lower-House: according to the known Style of the Registers, speaking of that under the Chapter-House at Paul's; Domum ab antiquo in Cleri Convocationibus Affignatam eisdem : and their retirement in Domum Inferiorem Clero pro tractatibus habendis in Convocationibus antea celebratis Solitam Assignari; with their Meeting there juxta Assignationem Archiepiscopi.

Anno. 1422.et 1424.

disobey.

cap. 2.

The Author of the Answer, notwithstanding all the Testimo-The Schedule falle-nies of Authority with which the Schedule comes to the ly faid to Lower-House, is pleas'd to call it only a more formal and holeave the Clergy at nourable Notice of the Continuation Above; but thinks that the Liberty to Lower-Clergy are neither Included in it, nor oblig'd to comply with the terms of it, otherwise than they find them suitable to Pag. 19. their business or inclination. And this (fays he) I take to be one chief Reason of the Archbishop's " Signing a Schedule of Pro-" rogation all along, that the Lower-Housemight have a more " formal and honourable Notice of what was done Above, than could come to them by the Hands of a Common Messenger; "and an Opportunity, by that means, of making their Seffi-"ons (if Bufiness so requir'd) concurrent with that of the " Bishops : But the Schedule it self laid them under no such Obligation, nor did the Signing or Publishing of it Above, " include or concern them." I cannot hinder any Man from making bold and confident Affertions; but defire others to consider what Regard they deserve, when they contradict the plain tenor of an Authentick Instrument, the several steps in theexecution of it, and the Effects which it has so constantly produc'd. If the Schedule left them at Liberty to comply or not comply, according to the Business depending in their House; might we not expect to find; either in the Journals or the Memory of Man, That the Prolocutor (upon receiving the Schedule) had refer'd to the House the Consideration of the Time, That they had deliberated about it, and That now and then (according to thena ture and Circumstances of their Business) they had made Choice

(73)

of a different Day? But there is no footstep of any such thing; nor is it either recorded, or remembered before the last Convocation, that the least Scruple or Hesitation was ever made about complying with the Time and Place specify'd in the Let. 1. Schedule.

t

of

in nt

a-

ng

no-

the

ho-

the

ply

le to

e one

Pro-

more

than

iger;

Selli-

of the

fuch

bove,

from

ers to

lict the

theex-

oduc'd.

omply,

might

mory of

)had re-

they had

o the na-

e Choice

In my first Letter, you remember, I insisted upon this con- Way of currence of Continuations in Time, as an undeniable Argu- Continument that those in the Lower-House must have been always Schedule, made upon Notice from the Upper. For at the beginning, ancient. it was suggested, that the Way of Continuing by Schedule was an Innovation (that stole in, I suppose, when the Clergy be- Answ. gan to fleep over their Privileges: ) a Suggestion, that was de- P. 2. C. 2. fign'd to take away all Intercourse between the two Houses in Nar. this Particular. Accordingly, in the Narrative, they say, 'tis far Pag. 26. from being certain, that his Grace's transmitting such a Sche-vid.Supr. dule to the Lower-House, is of ancient use. But I have shown p. 38. before, the frequent and express mention of Continuing that Way, as early, as the Year 1529, and that there could be no End in it but to notifie the Continuations to the Lower-Clergy, after their debating in the same place with the Bishops became less common. To which I may add, that the Journal of the Lower-House in 1588. Seff. 21. takes notice of an Intimation of the Prolocutor verbo tenus (i. e. otherwise than out of a written Paper) as a thing fingular and extraordinary. And when the Compilers of the Narrative are pleas'd to signifie the Reasons of their Scruple about the Antiquity of the Schedule, they shall not want my Endeavours to give them all due Satisfaction. In Answ. the mean time, the Author of the Answer, disputes not the pag. 19. Cultom of sending down a Schedule, but only tries to take away its force and Authority: Making it, not a direction to the + The vo-Lower-House, but only a formal notice of what the Upper luntary had done; and ascribing the Concurrence of time to a volun-ment of tary Agreement between the two Houses to make their Adjourn- the two ments co-incident for their mutual Convenience; because (it seems) Houses of the two Houses of Parliament have done so upon some extraordi-Parlialary Occasions, of which he gives us two Instances from their ment to Journal. the same

But can he be serious, in drawing this Parallel? What, I days, no pray, is a voluntary Message, occasionally passing between the Argument Lords and Commons, upon extraordinary Business, without any of such a-Colour of Command on either Hand; to a Solemn Notice by an in Con-

In-vocation.

fel

pro

me

give

Sch

they

Affig

Prol

whof

Per

ring v

Mare

The C

attend

them to

ings (t

they cl

time of

the Ask

either w

fince the

of Sufficie

in the H

minution

h Repug

Left 11

ciples or th

Declarati

ticular.

great feve

Instrument, Sign'd by the Archbishop, attesfed by a Notary to be his Grace's Act, and fent down with all the Marks of Authority to a Lower House acting in Subordination to an Up. per? And this confrantly done, as well when they had no Buffness, as when they had; and as constantly obey'd, without the least Scruple or Confultation about it. That fuch Messages about Meeting on the same Day, appear from the Journals. of the Lords and Commons to have pass'd in Parliament. would be an Argument (if there were Occasion for it) that Adjournments there are Independent, and the Concurrence in time purely voluntary: And it would have the same force in Convocation, if the Schedule were rarely and occasionally fent down, if the Ordinary Method of Continuations in the Lower-House were without such Notice from the Upper, or if it could be shown in all the Records of Convocation that such Messages desiring a Concurrence in time (and so implying a right to Deny in the Clergy, and a want of Power to Command in the Archbishop) did ever pass between the Upper and Lower-House. He infinuates, that this was once the practice of Convocation; "Such (favs he) was the Old practice of Parliament, and when "the Usage began to vary there, was still kept up in Convo-"cation." If fo, it was Kept up where it never had a Being, as in Convocation (I am fure) it never had. In our Modern Registers we find no Messages of that kind; and the Custom is so far from being ancient, that the further we go back, the less Signs do we find of fuch an Independence, and the Clearer testimonies (if clearer can be) of the Clergy's being entirely govern'd by his Grace's Appointment of Time and Place. This Argument therefore proves no more than this, That the' the two Houses of Convocation were as Independent upon each other as the two Houses of Parliament, they might notwithstanding upon occasion have concerted their Adjournments by a mutual Agreement; and the Messages by which fuch Agreements were fettl'd, might have been enter'd in their Registers: But till he show that Independency, and produce these Messages between the Upper and Lower-House (neither of which he ever can do) he must excuse me, if I disaflow his Argument, upon this general Principle, That as the Parliament and Convocation are of a very different Constitution, so is each govern'd by Ulfages of its own, and the Customs of the one can be no Rule to the Proceedings of the Other. This

Ibid.

(75)

This known Concurrence of Time in the Continuations of the The Low-Upper and Lower-Honfe, with the Absurdity of supposing that er House the Bishops are to meet in Convocation without the Clergy; Obligatihas forc'd them at last to an Acknowledgment of their Obli- on to atpation to attend at the time appointed in his Grace's Schedule. tend on By which (in my Apprehension) they have effectually relin-bisGrace's quilt'd fome of the dearest Principles that belong to their Day; Cause. If they can be Oblig'd by another to meet on a certain froys Day, what becomes of their inherent Right to Adjourn them-their Inselves separately? This (if they really had it) would certainly herent protect them against being concluded by any other Adjourn-Right, Se. ment. Again, if they think themselves oblig'd to meet in pursuance of his Grace's Continuation, what reason can be given for it, but that they are Included in the Terms of the Schedule, and therefore in the Att of Continuation? If also they are determin'd by the Intimation to the Day and Hour Affign'd in the Archbishop's Schedule, what is it that the Prolocutor can Intimate, but the Act of the Archbishop from

whose Order and Authority that Obligation comes?

Perhaps they will fay, there is a Vote of the House concurring with his Grace's Continuations. But their palling a Vote, if that Vote be unnecessary, does not entitle them to any more there in the Continuation, than they would have had mithout it. The Question therefore returns, Would they not be bound to attend at his Grace's Time, tho' no Vote of the House oblig'd them to it? Yes, the appointment of their Intermediate meetings (their pretences to which shall be consider'd anon) is all they claim; but they own themselves oblig'd to observe the time of his Grace's Continuation. I confess, I don't see how The sevethe Asking or Giving such Consent, can be made consistent ralaceither with their own Principles or their Duty to his Grace; know-ledgments fince the least that can be imply'd in such a Vote, is, a want of the Anof sufficient Power in the Archbishop's Schedule, and a right swer, Narin the House to Disabey if they please; the first, a plain Di-rative and minution of his Grace's legal Authority; the fecond, direct- Publisher, ly Repugnant to their foremention'd Concession.

Left I be thought to charge them unjustly, either with Prin- attention or the Consequences of 'em; I will give you the several dance Declarations they have made of their Perswasion in this par- on his ticular. The \* Publisher of the Narrative chastises me with Day. Frat severity, for saying in my first Letter, that the Lower \* P. p.

L 2 "Clergy 12, 13.

This

0

1-

Is:

at

in

m

ent

er-

uld

Ma-

tto

the

ouse.

on;

vhen.

nvo-

a Be-

Mo-

d the

e go

and

's be-

ne and

n this,

endent

might

journ-

which

n their

roduce

neither

flow his

rliament

n, so is

is of the

"Clergy claim'd a Power of Continuing to a day beyond the "Archbishop's Prorogation, so as not to meet his Grace and "the Bishops on that day". I did say so; but then, you know, I immediately added (what he ought in Justice to have done) that this had not been yet practis'd, they only pretended a Precedent to warrant it, whenever they should please to exercise that instance of their Independency. The Precedent, I meant, was the Continuation from May 5th to the 9th and fo to the 13th in the Upper-House, and (as they pretend) from May the 5th to the 8th and fo to the 13th in the Lower; which last, evidently passes over his Grace's Appointment of May the oth. This Instance is much insisted on to justifie their Intermediate Seffions; and fince it equally warrants their Omiffion of his Grace's Day, it is an equal Authority in both Cases. That it is really no Justification of either claim, shall be shown at large hereafter; but now I am only telling you, what reason-I had to lay down that, as one of their Principles; supposing (what I was bound in good Manners to Suppose) that they would at least be consistent with themselves.

None of these Authors has been pleas'd to tell us, how this Instance comes to be so strong an Evidence in the One Case, and none at all in the Other; and the honour of their new Principles being nearly concern'd in fuch a rational Account of this Difference as may take off the Appearance of Inconsistency, I must beg leave, since they have not given any such Account, to think they have none to give. But be that how it will; the Power of continuing beyond his Grace's Day is (as to Practice at least) disclaim'd by them, and the Obligation to attend according to his Appointment, plainly own'd. A Power of Adjourning beyond their Lordships, and not meeting at that Day, is what we never presended to, but utterly disclaim.

Publ. P.

2. C. 2.

-And, Whenever such a power was mention'd, we always gave Na. p. 8. it up - And, We disown any Presence to such a Power. So also the Narrative, "We do not deny but that when the Time and "Place to which his Grace and his Brethren have adjourn'd,

" shall be duly signified to us, we may be oblig'd to be then sitting " in a Room of our Own in that Place, in readiness for a Com-

"munication with their Lordships." And again; As to the Time "the Point in question is not, Whether the Lower-House are "bound to hold a Session in their own House at the Time to

which the Lords shall adjourn : For (as we said before) w

er disput

Nar. P.

ing any how with

18

the

41

ado

Oblig Lowe Mall l Bishop Archt Intenti

honld

Non

eithe

their 'em wo Inherent Confeni herent P not conf mand at ply. Ei felves, a his Grace that is th be ever a ing separ their Inter der the R

The Au meet in O Obligation into the an from be a

Schedule o

"dispute not but we may be so oblig'd." - And the Author Answ. p. lam now confidering, in Answer to the Question, "Whether 19. C. 2. the House by the ancient Custom of Convocation be not ob-"lig'd to meet the Bishops at the Day which they shall appoint. adds. "I will not say, but they are, if any Synodical Business be

then in agitation."

he

nd

ou

ve

d'a

hat

Vas

3th

the

aft,

the.

tex-

n of

That

n at

afon-

ofing

they.

v this

, and

rinci-

this

ncy. I

ount,

; the

ractice

attend

ower of at that

isclaim.

ys gave

So also

me and

ourn'd.

litting

a Com

heTime, ouse are

Time to

re) W disput

The last of these (you see) limits their Obligation of attend- Theirating to the Days of Business: But that is a Distinction without tendance any ground in our concurrent Registers, which shew all along on the Bihow the Sessions of the Lower-House agree in Day and Hour limited with those of the Upper, as well when nothing was done in to Days of either House, as when Business was in agitation. Besides, an Business. Obligation to attend only on Days of Buliness, makes the Lower-House the Judges on what Days Convocation-Business ... hall be done: Which yet folely belongs to his Grace and the Bishops; and the Inferiour Clergy are to presume, that the Archbishop's Continuation to such a Day, was made with an mention to proceed to Buliness, if no unforeseen Hindrance hould intervene.

None of the three Writers acquaints us from whence Their attheir compliance with his Grace's Day arises? All of tendance 'em would fain have it thought, that it comes from their own arises not Inherent Power of adjourning themselves, and their voluntary from an In-Consent either tacit or express. But if they have fuch an In- Power. brim Power, it gives them an undoubted Right to confent or not consent as they please; and a Right to Diffent from a command at Pleasure, is inconsistent with an Obligation to comply. Either they have an inherent Power to adjourn themfelves, and so are not under a necessary Obligation to observe his Grace's Day; or they are oblig'd to attend on his Day, and that is the Destruction of their Inherent Power. Nor will they beever able to tell us, why that inherent Power of Adjourning separately, should give them a full Liberty to appoint. their Intermediate Sessions, and yet in the Others leave them under the Restraint and Direction of the Archbishop.

The Author of the Answer, unwilling to own that they ever Answer. meet in Obedience to his Grace's Adjournment, resolves their P.19. c. 2. Obligation to attend on the Day and at the Hour he appoints, Nor from into the ancient Custom of Convocation. And how should the Cu- the Cube avoided, when his Grace constantly fent down his stom of Schedule of Continuation, and the Clergy (knowing themselves Convoca-

to be Included therein) were always determin'd by his appointment of the Time? Their Meeting therefore on the Archbilhop's Day, is indeed Cuftomary; but their Obligation to Meet arifes from that which was antecedent to the Cultom and the immediate cause of it, viz. his Grace's Authority to Continue the whole Convocation, with the fending down his Act of Contiquation to be Intimuted in the Lower-House. Since therefore the Inferior Clergy acknowledge an Obligation to attend at the time to which the Archbishop Continues, they thereby not only disclaim their Inherent Power, but own that they are Included in his Grace's Continuation, to which alone their Obligation to Meet can be justly ascrib'd.

whe

25 t

and

ratio

ariy /

mme

I mil

befor

new S

have'

meftic

theuce

have b

very I

alight

Narrat

in the

the wa

that th

Registe

loftance

Right in

1. The

m of the

business o

came to g

only fue

Inflances

and their

themfelv

in Obedier

Adjourns

they refer

those Inft

the Anfibe

the Arch

men 1.

You

Their claim to meet on Intermediate tider'd. Nar. p. 16.

The necessity of their Attendance on his Grace's Day being thus fettl'd upon its true Foundation; the next Point (in Order) is the Right they pretend to Intermediate Sessions; which the Answer and the Narrative do both contend for, but upon-Days, con different Principles. The Narrative argues from their general Power of Adjournments; the same that on other Occasions they term their Inherent Power, and their Power as a House: But that notion is already confuted at large in the beginning of this Letter, and virtually renounc'd by themselves, if bound to obey his Grace's Continuations. To this, and the Reason of thething (which shall be spoken to anon) they add several lastances, to prove that Bufiness has been frequently done by the Inferior Clergy in the Intervals of his Grace's Prorogations. And the Registers of the Archbishop would have afforded them many more; but (it feems) they were tender of giving Nar.p. 10. his Grace's Domesticks too much trouble. The Registers they Their not speak of, are those of the Archiepiscopal See, in which all Conconsulting fecrations, Inftitutions, Inductions, &c. are Recorded: And as the Arch his Grace has a Right to place these where he shall Judge them Registers. fafest and most convenient to himself, so considering the great light they give into the past and present State both of his Diocefe and Province, he may very well defire to have themat hand, ready to be confulted on all Occasions. Particularly, when the Claims of some of the Clergy in Convocation began to run fo high, I hope they would fuffer his Grace (whose Authority was immediately invaded) to inform himself from his own Registers whether they had any Foundation in the Practice of former Times. They are deposited in the Library

to thuse of Continuation, and the Clerky (knowing themselves tion.

a Lambeth belonging to the See, to which no Scholar is den'd access; nor could the Clergy of the Lower-House fear a repulle, after his Grace had more than once fignify'd to them where they were, and how free they frould be to confult 'em a they law cause. His Grace therefore had done His part; and as to his Domesticks, it was unkind to suggest in the Narnaive, that they could fo far forget their Duty as to scrupte aty Attendance or Accommodation, to Perfons coming upon an immediate Encouragement from their Lord. But the case (if mistake not) is thus: These Registers had been examin'd before, and it was well known how opposite they were to their new Scheme: Otherwise, some of the warmer Members would have run the hazard rather of the Civility of his Grace's Domilicks, than the Caule's suffering for want of Assistance from thence. Before this complaint was made publick, it ought to hive been remembered, how indecently it would come from those very Persons, who had directly deny'd my Lords the Bishops

afight of their Journal.

it-

pis

fes

ne-

the

01-

ore

the

not

In-

0b-

eing

der) hich

upon-

zeneccali-

loufe:

ingot

ind to on of

ral In-

by the

ations. orded

giving

rs they

all Con-And as

e them

e great

nis Dio-

them at

y, when

n to run

thority

is own

Practice

Library

You see whose fault it is, that the Answer and the Narrative abound not more with testimonies of Business in the Intervals of his Grace's Prorogations. However, that the want of these may be no injury to their Cause, I will own that the Instances to that Purpose are not uncommon in the Registers, either before or since the Reformation. But these Qualifica-Inflances must have two Qualifications to make them prove a tions of Might in the Clergy to hold Intermediate Sellions at pleasure. proving a held at the more most Right to mof the Clergy themselves, and by their Sole power, and upon Intermediinfiness of their own depending in the House: because if they are meetcame together by command from another person, and consider'd ings. only fuch business as that Person had refer'd to them; the Inflances will only establish his Kight to require such meetings, and their Obligation to debate such matters as he shall recommend. What they contend for, is a Right of Adjourning themselves to Intermediate Days; but the meeting on such days in Obedience to the Archbishop, is not a meeting upon Their . Adjournment. 2. These Meetings of the Clergy to which they refer us, will not justify the present Claim, except, in those instances, they met Synodically and as a House: for thus the hofter argues, The Lower Clergy cannot be Included in Archbishop's Continuations: Why? because the Sche-

dule by the Clause in Statu que nunc est, suspends the Acting of all those Continu'd by it, till such a day; and then, he produces these Instances of business done in the Intervals, to show that they did not come under that Suspension, and so could not be Included in the Schedule. Butif their meeting upon such business was as a Committee only, they did notwithstanding that remain in their Continu'd State; that is, they did no business Synodically, till the day prescrib'd in the Archbishop's Continuation.

Upon the first of these, I will venture to challenge them to

of the Archbimop.

No busi- produce any Instance of business done on such Intermediate ness ever Days, but by express direction from the Archbishop or his Intermedi- Commissary. All that they have brought, and many more are Days, that I have feen, are expresly fo: and if there ever was an but by the Instance of the Contrary, 'tis strange that no footsteps of it command should remain in the Acts of either House, and that in the Journals of 1.786. and 1 588. or the Minutes of 1640. there should be no figns of business under consideration on any such Intermediate Days. For even in their two Instances of Continuations sto a Different day in 1640. no Bufiness was done on either of those days; and it cannot therefore be conceiv'd, for what End they should Continue to them. I know, they object a gainst the Authority of the Upper-House-books, as containing the Debates of the Bishops only: But tho' they say nothing of the Debates of the Inferior-Clergy, they acquaint us with their Resolutions thereupon, as brought up to the Bishops : and let them hew us any Matter Reported to their Lordships as re folv'd at an Intermediate Meeting, the consideration whereo had not first been enjoyn'd by the Archbishop. The Narra

App-to tive, drawing a Parallel in this respect between Parliaments an Nar. P. 9. Convocations, would infinuate that the Clergy consulted in th Intervals of Adjournments sometimes by express direction, and other times voluntarily; and that these Intermediate Meeting were as weil made use of for other Business, and which of the own Motion they were to propose. But in that there is a fa lacy: The Question is not what fort of Business the Clergy ha a Right to propose on a Convocation Day; but whether wit

out the Archbishop's Direction they could Debate any fort Buliness on an Intermediate Day? And their requesting Leave

his Grace to transact such Business as on other Days they cou

enter right Arch Th longin Articl had a

Subfid. thefe A termin Affiftan Grieva

ally, v

without Intermed it is not the mann all the C

Anno 13 libet Epi/ Pauli, et rent Super

miter Clers 1399. O Episcopis | muni congr

dos, propte Archidiac Prelatorum

The fra Committe hop as to lder'd on Narrative, trange: L

motion of have fall' Direction reds the

suppos'd to

enter upon themselves, is a plain Argument that they had no right to doe it on Intermediate days but as impower'd by the

Archbishop.

t

ess

to

iate

his

ore

san

of it

our-

ould

rme-

tions

er of

what

ect a

ining

thing

with

: and

as re

hereo

Narra

ntsan in th

, and

eeting of the

is a ta

ergy ha

er wit

my fort

Leave

ey cou

ent

The Business mention'd in the Narrative, as properly belonging to the Clergy and done on Intermediate Days, is, the The Arti-Articles of Grievances: And I deny not, but the Lower Clergy culi Cleri had a general right to propose these in Convocation; especi-not drawn ally, when the Redress of 'em was a condition of Paying the on Interme Subsidies they granted. But at what time and on what days but when these Articles should be drawn up, the Archbishop only de- the Archtermin'd; who best knew what other Occasions he had for the bishop di-Affiliance of his Clergy. I do not remember that Articles of rected. Grievances were ever enter'd upon and offer'd by the Clergy, without previous directions from the Archbishop: on the Imermediate Days at least (which is the present consideration) it is not pretended. Nor did he only determine the Time, but the manner also. Sometimes, he referr'd the doing of it to Athe Clergy, and on other Occasions to a Select Number. Anno 1377, 2. Id. Nov. he order'd guod unus Clericus de quo- Regist. libet Episcopatu dista Provincia Cant. veniret ad Ecclesiam Sancti Pauli, et ibidem inter se Post prandium dieta diei Jouis deliberaunt super petitonibus for mandis de singulis gravaminibus communter Clerum cujuslibet Episcopatus tangentibus &c.-1399. Oct. 8. Et quia videbatur Domino Archiepiscopo et alijs Arundel. Episcopis satis difficile, omnes Prelatos et Procuratores Cleri in communicongregare ad concipiendos Articulos ex parte Cleri proponenbis, propter hoc deputavit & Personas. viz. Mag. Thomam Stowe Archidiaconum London &c ad concipiend. Articulos ex parte Irelatorum et Cleri super quibus pratendunt Ecclesiam et se grava-

The framing of such Articles, whether by all the Clergy or Committee of them, having been thus in the Power of the Archhop as to Time, (particularly whenever they have been con-Nar. App. der'd on Intermediate days;) that decisive Assertion in the Marrative, without the least proof added to it, is somewhat lange: LAlthough the Grievances were here fet upon at the motion of the Archbishop, yet undoubtedly the Clergy might lave fall'n upon that Work at a fit time without his special And so likewise tho' the Archbishop here diseds the Intermediate Time, yet that direction must not be suppos'd to license and to make lawful the use of it, but only

.bidZ .bidI

FinoC

.bidI

to urge and quicken it for dispatch.' Confidering (I fay) how many Instances we find of fuch Articles fram'd, on Intermediate Days as well as others, by express leave and direction from the Archbishop; it might have been hop'd that the Reverend Persons concern'd in that Narrative would not have so roundly pronounc'd his Grace's direction Unnecessary, till they had produced one Instance at least wherein the Articles were

To Countenance their Claim to Intermediate Sessions, both

enter'd upon without it.

The ons.

Forma Conv.

Clause Et the Narrative and Answer lay hold of a remarkable Expression die flatuto in the Forma Convocationis; tho it is, indeed, a testimony of no argu- his Grace's influence, as to Time, over the Debates of the Lower ment for House; Et statim idem Reverendissimus Anglice (si placeat) expodinte Sessi- nere solet uli erius beneplacitum suum, hortando Clerum ut de rebus communibus qua reformatione indigeant, confultent, & referant die Statuto. This dies Statutus, in their fense, is the day appointted Above for the common Sitting of both Houses, that is, his Grace's General Continuation: And taking this for granted, they infer that the Consultations in order to such Returns were to be held on Intermediate Days as the House saw best. But as there is no mention of Intermediate Days, fo the interpretation of dies Statution, upon which they found their right, is altogether groundless, and the same Phrase in another part of that very Form might have taught them so much: After their choice of a Prolocutor, they are there directed to Prefent him in die Statuto; which is explain'd from another Directory for the first day's business, in Edward the 6th's time-And to prefent him at a day, by his Grace to be affign'd. When the Archbishop commanded them to retire and chose their Prolocutor, he always appointed the day when they should Present him. And in like manner his Grace having propos'd business to the Clergy, at his Opening of the Convocation and on other Occasions, usually prescrib'd the time of return-Reg. Sup. ing their Answers. - Anno 1 529. S. 32 they are required to give their Opinions, & exhibere in prox. die S. Mercurii-Seff. 104. Requir'd quod concipiant Responsa sua in scriptis; & voluit cosdem ad comparendum die Mercurij - Anno 1541 Sess. 1. Books are deliver d to the Prolocutor &c. to be examin'd, and they are commanded, referre judicia sua proxima Sessione.

Domus

Ibid.

Thid. Ibid.

Anno 1529. Sell. 98. Affignatus est dies Veneris ad inferemins Opiniones fans fuper pramissis Responsionibus - Anno 1555.

and

ejula

ei der

proxi final

que ac

Prefic

Th

can th

late, b

Retur reprov

of his

accurac

Arnetic

mines t

wate da

and can

the Hou

mand.

next un

House; I

having I which hi

If it b

caple not

in which

has impos

two, as to

no lefs dit

All t

Self. 2. a Copy of a Diploma deliver'd, and they command

ed mature consulere & referre opiniones proxima Sessione.

When this Dies Statutus came, and the Clergy had not yet inisht the business referr'd to them by the Archbishop, they desi'd and he granted a farther day, which was generally sixt Ibid. and determinate: Anno 1529. S. 33. Quo die Prolocutor petijt longiorem terminum ad consultandum de &c. Unde Reverendissimus assignavit horam primam ejus dem diei—Sess. 34. Intravit Prolocutor & Clerus dicentes se non habere tempus consultandi, & petic-runt longiorem terminum, & Reverendissimus concessit horam secundam ejus dem diei. Sess. 45. Intravit Prolocutor, & petijt dilationem suser eisdem Constitutionibus legendis, & Reverendissimus concessit usque in proximam Sessionem—Sess. 80. The Clergy not being come to a sinal resolution, Reverendissimus respectavit responsa eorundem us-tibid. que ad diem Jovis—Anno 1557 The Prolocutor acquaints the President that they had not yet sully resolv'd about the Subsidy; Ideò rogarunt ut alius dies ad deliberandum Statueretur.

This being the known practice of Convocation, to what can the words Referant-die Statuto, in the form of holding it, relate, but to the day which the Archbishop should appoint for the Return of their Answer? So that Dr. Kennet (who is unjustly Occas. reprov'd by the Answer, for making that passage an Argument Let. p. 54 of his Grace's Power in point of Time) wrote with his usual accuracy and judgment, when he put upon the words a Confruction to which the Practice of Convocation plainly deter-

mines them.

th

on

of

rer

po-

bus

die

int-

t is,

ran-

urns

best.

iter-

ight,

part

After

Pre-

Di-

e--

When

their

hould

opos'd

cation

eturn-

red to

rii

tis; o

41 Seff.

min'd,

Seffione.

ad infe-

01555

Sell.

All the Instances they produce of business done on Intermediate days, express a Command from the Archbishop to do it; and can therefore be no proof of what they contend for, that the House has a right to do it at those times without such a Command. The same circumstance also shows, what comes the next under consideration, that they did not then meet as a showle; not coming together upon regular Continuations, nor having power to deliberate about any matter, besides that which his Grace had specially prescrib'd.

If it be said, that they could not meet as Committees, because not appointed by the Honse; this is not the only thing, in which their Parallel between a Parliament and a Convocation has imposed upon the World. The difference between these Suprapages two, as to Constitution, has been shown already; and they are 5.6. no less different in their Ways and Methods of transacting busi-

ness.

Forma d

ness. At the opening of a Convocation, the Archbishop usually acquainted the Bishops and Clergy with the General Causes of his Summoning them : Reverendissimus ad Episcopos et Clerum tunc prasentes causam sui adventus ac dicta Convocationis inchoata exponit. - And as they proceeded in business and descended to particular Points, his Grace divided the Consideration of them, to the Bishops in the Upper House and the Clergy in the Lower, as he judg'd convenient. In the Upper, he nam'd the Bishops to whom the Points should be referr'd; and directed the Prolocutor from time to time to chose a select number in the Lower, to dispatch the share which he thought fit to assign the Inferior Clergy. All this was by way of Preparation; the Lower house acquainting his Grace and the Bishops, from day to day, with the Progress they had made. But when the Buliness was ready to be pass'd and enacted, this was done in the Upper House; whither the Lower Clergy were usually call'd to hear the Instruments read, and to give their consent either viva voce or by Subscription, according to the nature of the buliness they then pass'd. And here, as well as in Amendments occasionally made by the Bishops during the Preparatory part, the Lower Clergy had a Negative; into which they were gradually let by the necessity of having their Consent, in the matter that came most commonly before the Convocation, the granting of Subfidies. But this right of a Negative never extended to the Methods of Preparing bullness: nor did the Lower Clergy ever refuse to consider the matters referr'd to them, or to do it in the manner he prescrib'd. His Grace's right, more particularly, to appoint Com mittees of the Clergy, is indisputable. This he executed by an immediate Order to the Prolocutor; anciently, naming the Members, but in more modern times, the number only leaving the Persons to the discretion of the Prolocutor an the House, 'Tis true, after the Prolocutor had nam'd th number of Members directed by his Grace, we find the Hou Consenting: But to what? Not to the Appointment of a Con mittee, nor the Nomination of such a number (for to these th Prolocutor, empowr'd by the Archbishop, proceeded imm diately without their consent) but their consent was to the pa ticular Persons so nominated, in which the Archbishop had g ven no directions, but left that point to the pleasure of t House. The Instances of Committees thus appointed by Grace

ba

Ho

Cle

poil

jecti

his C

felf t

body (

fomet

what

to his

Narra

" of th

"but t

"ing;

" Meet

"make

"own

" of an

"allow

"a Cor

their Lo

that the

Grace's Order, before and fince the Reformation, would fill many Pages; but I could never, find one clear testimony that the Lower-House (before 1689) did ever appoint a Committee to fit on Intermediate Days without previous direction from the Upper; at least, they never proceeded to the Business for which they were appointed, till confirm'd and approv'd by the Achbishop. The Authority of the Minutes in 1640. will be urg'd against me, because they intimate, with their usual accuracy, that Committees for special purposes were appointed by the House. And this would be offer'd as an irrefragable Evidence (the term by which the Narrative describes their Authority in another point) but that the Register of the Upper-House assures us in words at length, that they were Commanded by the Archbishbop to chuse these Committes, and having chosen them acquainted his Grace therewith for his

approbation.

fu-

ules 'um

oata nd-

tion

y in

, he

and

elect

ught

Pre-

ne Bi-

made.

, this

lergy

give

ling to

ere, as

os dur-

gative:

having

before

right of

ig buli-

ider the

he pre-

int Com

cuted by

naming

per only

utor an

am'd th

the Hou

f a Con

thefe th

ed imme

to the pa

op had g

are of t

ted by h

Grace

However, it is sufficient to the purpose in hand, that the Archbishop has always order'd Committees of the Lower-House, as he saw Occasion; because this shows that the Clergy's Acting on these Intermediate Days, not by the Appointment of the House but of his Grace, is at least no Obection against their Meeting and acting in those Cases as a Committee and not as a House. If it be further objected, that his Grace in appointing Committees has usually confin'd himself to a Select number, but that in these Instances the whole body of the Clergy were required to Meet; I answer, that fometimes the Prolocutor was left to his Liberty to take to him what number he pleas'd, and might have taken the Whole House Nar. p. 496 to his affiftance, if he had judg'd it necessary. For (as the Narrative Reasons in this very Case) " it is not the number "of the Persons that distinguishes a House from a Committee, "but their different Power, and different Manner of Debat-"ing; and it may so happen, that at one time there may "Meet in a Committe a greater Number than will ferve to "make a House at another. Besides, that by their Lordships "own concessions, we have liberty to appoint Committees of any Intermediate Number within the whole; and if they "allow us this, what show of Reason can they offer us against a Committee of the whole? I know not what Concessions their Lordship's either have made or may make ; but am fure, that their granting the Lower-Clergy the choice of fuch Com-

ichmenter O teun mittes

mittees as we are speaking of, ought to be reputed an Act of

Grace and Favour, till they can make their Claim to it appear more clearly. As to the Arch-bishop's Right to appoint Committees of the Whole House, as well as a part, and that also to Meet and Act at an Intermediate Time, I will give them a very full Instance to prove it; on Condition they will not infer. from his Grace's Act, a right in themselves to exercise the same Power. It is in the first Convocation of 1640. Seff. 10. under Archbishop Laud : Reverendissimus Pater just Prolocutorent coram se et confratribus suis vocari. Quo Prolocutore, cum octo Decanis eum comitantibus, comparente, idem Reverendissimus eos voluit ad conveniendum die Veneris prox. tempestive, & ad tunc trastandum cum toto cœtu domus Inferioris, circa Benevolentiam sive contributionem voluntariam dicto Domino nostro Regi concedendam, O nt ipsi formam Articulorum in Visitationibus imposterum ministrandorum concipiant. And then the Archbishop Continues Convocationem sive sacram Synodum Provincialem in statu quo nunc est, to the same Friday, between the Hours of Two and Four in the Afternoon. It was not then thought, that Convocation-business, as fuch, did less remain in Statu quo tune fuit, for that Meeting of the Prolocutor and Lower-House to prepare Business, against the Synodical Hour. Nor was it thought so some hundred Years before, when it was an usual form of Continuation Reverendissimu Continuavit negotium Convocationis, and, omnia expedienda in eadem; by which all Convocation-business, properly fo call'd, was certainly suspended till the Day and Hour of Bufiness therein Specify'd. And yet it so happens, that in the Intervals of Continuations under these very Forms, the Clergy have been frequently requir'd by the Archbishop to Meet in a Body and prepare particular Bufinessagainst the Synodical Day.

done in Intervals by the Lower-Clergy, on-bufinefs was Sufpended.

Registr.

Epp.

Auno 1356. 23 Maii, the Clergy expressing an unwillingness to comply with the Archbishop and Bishops in the Subsidy, Convocati- were perswaded to consider of a more favourable Answer usque diem Martis tunc crastinum, and then, Idem Dominus Archiepiscopus Concilium hujusmodi & expedienda in eodem continuas vit in Statu quo tunc fuere - ad diem prædict. Martis.

Anno 1371. Apr. Admonens dictos Pralatos & Clerum, quod Saper Peritione pradicta tractarent & deliberarent, Pralati, viz. per Se, & Religiosi & Clerus per se. Et dictum diem Jovis ad diem Veneris prex-quoad tractatum Convocationis prædicta Prerogavit & Continuavit.

-Dec.

COL

uat

Ar

trac

onen

Vent

WOU

cin'al

prano

nego

Prela

venier

um C

Th

as hap

parate

not In

Susper

they t

observ

Interm

opon t

more a

ly while

the for

they re

as a Con

Convoc

The

that in

Commit

expresses

particula

in these 1

Dec. 1. The Bishop of London moves them ad aliquod computens subsidium in hac parte D. Regi prastandum, & quod super concessione dicti subsidij plenius deliberarent; et tunc prasatus Dominus Archiepiscopus præsatum negotium Convocationis contin-

uavit usque ad crastinum.

of

ar

n- ·

to

ry.

er:

me

ler.

am

enis.

ad

um

ibu-

10/1

rum

, to

the

ne/s

leet-

ness,

hun-

ation

mnia

pro-

Hour-

have

Body

ngnels blidy,

niwer

Archie-

ntinua

n, quod

VIZ. per

ad diem

ædictæ

y.

Anno 1379. 16 Kal Jun. The Clergy are enjoyn'd by the Archbishop, quòd die Mercurij prox. tunc sequente, in dictà domo Capitulari comparerent simul ante horam nonam, deliberaturi & ractaturi & c. & continuavit hujusmodi negotium quoad comparitimem ipsius et Prælatorum ac Procuratorum Cleri usque in diem Veneris, when the matters they were to consider and prepare, would be Synodically debated.

13 Kal. Jun. Tandem Dominus prafixit dictis Proconatoribus, ad comparendum in Domo Capitulari, diem veneris post prandium ad plenius tractandum super pramissis, & continuavit

negotium dicta Convocationis ufq; ad diem Sabbati prox.

Feb. 6. The Archbishop having propos'd Business Prelatis & Clero, eos admonuit ut inter se tructarent quid esset conveniens dicto D. Regi solvere per eosdem, & continuavit negoti-

um Convocationis pradicta.

These Instances are the more pertinent in the present Case, shappning before the Bishops and Clergy were perfectly separated; when it cannot be pretended that the Clergy were not included in these his Grace's Continuations, that is, in the Suspensions of Convocation-Business, in the Intervals whereof they treated in a Body by the Archbishop's Order. And it is observable, that the late Narrative builds not the claim of Nar. p. Intermediate Sessions upon any Advantages supposed to accrue 23. upon their becoming a separate House; but derives it from the more ancient times, in which these Instances happened, namely while the whole Convocation made but one House. But let the foregoing Testimonies determin, whether in those Days they reckon'd such intermediate Assemblies to be Acting The Apas a Convocation, or only preparing Business in Order to the point Convocation-Days.

The Author of the Answer offers another kind of Proof, Sub-Prolo-that in these Intermediate Sessions they could not Act as a sistent Committee; because (as he inters from a Passage that neither with their expresses nor implies any such thing) a Sab-Prolocutor was acting as particularly appointed to Officiate at some of their Meetings a Committee Intervals. Whereas it does not appear in Fact, that Answ. p.

a 13.

-Dec.

a Sub-Prolocutor was chosen for that purpose, or that the Clergy met in that Interval; nor, if both these were evident, would the Prolocutor's appearing at the Head of Them, prove that they did not Meet and Act as a Com

mittee.

El Bogning C. Gircinston.

The Instance he cites, is a Continuation from Nov. 28, to Dec. 7. in the Year 1554. and a Note in the same Book, intimating the Substitution of a Prolocutor on Nov. 28, the Day of Continuation. The Question here is not, whether a Prolocutor was Substituted that Day? But on what part of the Day, and to what purpose? And may it not be said with greater probability, that the Substitution was made in the Morning and immediately for that Day (as it was in a parallel Instance of 1640. fo much insisted on by them) than that he was Substituted on purpose to Officiate at certain Intermediate Seffions, when the Register neither mentions nor intimates that there were any fuch in the Interval he speaks of: And yet this Author supposes, that the Substitution was made for that End, that they certainly Acted in that Interval, and, that they were employ'd about the Business he mentions; with as much Assurance, as if each of these had made a sepaparate Claufe in the Register. The only Circumstance upon which he raifes all these Facts, is, the Clergy's offering a Petition to the Upper-House Dec. 7. and an Order thereupon that it should be presented to the King and Queen: As if that Petition could not have been consider'd and Debated in the Sellion of Nov. 28. or one of those that preceded, and so finish'd on that of Dec. 7. Or, as if a Committee could not have drawn it up in that Interval, and the House have confirm'd it on that Day. No, he tells us there was a Sub-Prolocutor made for that purpose, and it must therefore be a House But granting that he had been Substituted for that purpose (tho there is not the least foundation in the Register, either for that, or their Sitting in the Interval,) is he so little acquain ted with the Acts of Convocation, as not to know that the Prolocutor was generally at the Head of their Committees whether of a Select Number (where he was usually present risds daw or of the whole House, which he headed particularly in the se goilles nor implies auf 040 to 1640 Committee of 1640 tons sellen Hicharly appointed to Officiate at fome of their Meetings a Com-

Wa

Me

bec

pre

the wei

finc

of th

Hour

cont

cutor Fo

reme

Clerg

tinu c

tio Pr

Provin

by his

And th

effect c

and ho

toresau

destrov

not ther

Schedul

by it, a

has been

any one.

prehend

1

The Sum of our Proofs against their Right to Intermediate Sum of Seffions, is thus, That in all the Instances produc'd in favour the Proof thereof, the Clergy met by the express command and di-against rellion of the Archbishop, to consider the particular Matters are sessi-(and none elfe) that he propos'd to them; and fuch Meetingsons. as were always held by his Grace's Command, can infer no right in the Lower House to hold them without that command: That the Appointment of Committees of the Lower Clergy was always claim'd and exercis'd by his Grace: That thefe Meetings in the Intervals could be no other than Committees, because they frequently succeeded such Continuations as express an entire suspension of Convocation-business: That lastly, the Prolocutor's presence (if the fact alledg'd for that purpose were true) could be no argument that they acted as a House, fince he was usually at the head of their Committees as well as of the Houle.

The next point in order, is their fitting at Intermediate The Case Hours; for so the Answer expresses the Right they pretend to mediate continue sitting and acting as a House, after the Bishops are ri-bours. sen and the Archbishop's Schedule is deliver'd to the Prolo-

cutor.

of

to

in-

the

ner

t of

rith

the

pa-

than

n In-

nor

eaks was

rval,

ions;

fepa-

upon

a Pe-

eupon

f that

in the

and fo

ot have

afirm'd

olocutor

Houle

e (tho

her for

cquain

that the

nittees

present

y in th

For the Clearer understanding of this head, be pleas'd to remember how particularly it has been shown, that the Inferior Clergy are Included in the Archbishop's Schedule, and so Continu'd (jointly with the Bishops) as one part of that Convocatio Pralatorum et Cleri, hujusmodi Convocatio sive sacra Synodus Provincialis, which is suspended from doing Convocation business, by his Grace's reading and signing it in the Upper House. And thus much the Narrative and the Publisher of it have in effect own'd; in professing their obligation to attend on the day and hour prescrib d by his Grace's Schedule. For the they forefaw that such a Concession clearly made, would as clearly defroy this claim of continuing to Sit and Act, and they would not therefore directly declare themselves to be included in the Schedule; yet the Absurdity of being absolutely determin'd by it, and yet not included in it, is an Evalion, that (I think) has been fufficiently expos'd, and will not be countenanc'd by any one, who to the Terms of the Schedule (evidently com-Mehending the Bishops and Clergy) will join the Operation

is than determining the Time of the Lower, as well as Up-

per-House.

Tis therefore his Grace's Act that Continues the whole Convocation; and the Notice of that Act transmitted to the Lower-House by a Schedule Sign'd and Attested, is a legal fignification that all Convocation-Business is Suspended, and that they (as Members of that Convocation) are put under a restraint from pursuing it till the day specify'd. For the share which the Prolocutor has in giving that Notice, is not to pronounce a Continuation to be made after the Schedule comes down, but only to declare that a Continuation is made already. The necessary and immediate Consequence of which, is. that they being a part of the Convocation so Continu'd, are under an Incapacity to all longer at that time, as a House or ina Synodical Way. Accordingly, the Prolocutor's Intimation is of a thing already done, Prolocutor intimavit hanc Convocationem effe continuatam, hujus Convocationis Continuationem effe factam, &c.

ta

the

Im

Infl

Arc

in t

obse

in t

and

time

tions

belid

in the

up fe

ness n

Conti

as fair

and de

Contin

hand.

clear a

longer

Sellion

the Lov

proceed

Wh

T

down.

Anfw. P. u.

Upon this Foundation (and this I take to be the only true The In- and legal one,) it is evident that the Inferior Clergy are not. flances he capable of fitting as one of the two Houses of Convocation. produces after the notice of his Grace's Act Above comes down to them don't infer in an Authentick Schedule. But yet Custom having in all fit after those Matters so great an influence over the meaning of Words the Sche and Phrases, I could easily recede from these Explications dule come (however plain and natural) if they appear'd to be contrary to the known practice of Convocation. Thus much, indeed, the Author of the Answer roundly affirms, ' It is unquestionably true, that the Usage of the Lower House has been to sit, treat, and act, after the Upper was rifen': and it were well if his proofs were as positive as his Assertion. The two Instances he produces are in the year 1529. Nov. 8. and Nov. 15. where the Archbishop commands the Prolocutor and Inferior Clergy to go down to their House and to treat of particular business; which directions are immediately follow'd in the Register by Continuations to a further day. But he cannot infer, because nothing intervenes in the Register between the Directions and Continuations, that therefore the Continuations were immediately made after the Directions

fo given. The Archbishop and Bishops may have many and long Consultations about the General Affairs of the Church. which do not properly come into the Register; as being no more than occasionally mention'd, or propos'd only for Mutual Advice, and not to be treated of in a Synodical Manner. Such Debates we may imagin those to have been, which the Register of 1640. so often expresses, between the Prolocutor's going away and his Grace's Continuation, in these or the like general Words, Dimiffo Prolocutore, & habito tractatu cum Confratribus, Reverendissimus &c. continuavit &c. And there is the more room to suppose such Conferences, tho' no Notice be taken of them, in these Acts; which are only Extracts of the most material Passages on each day.

a

e 0

es

y ...

S,

re

in-

on-

a-

ese

rue

not.

on,

em

all

ords ions tra-

in-

un-

has

tion.

ov. 8.

locu-

nd to

diately

r day.

Regi-

refore

ctions

fo

This Supposition is (I think) natural enough; but waving that, and taking it for granted that the Continuation was made Immediately, the business they are suppos'd to do in both these Instances, was enter'd upon by the express direction of the Arch-Bishop. And it is therefore so far from proving a power in the Lower House to continue sitting at pleasure, that (as I observ'd upon the point of Intermediate days) it infers a Right in the Archbishop to require their preparation of Business, and an Obligation upon the Clergy to proceed in it at such

times and in fuch Methods as his Grace shall prescribe.

The Narrative refers us to certain Sessions in the Convoca- The Intions of 1640. where nothing was done in the Upper-House from 1640 besides a Continuation by the Archbishop's Commissary; but no arguin the Lower-House Business was dispatch'd that could not but take ment for up several Hours. From whence they conclude, that this busi- Intermedinels must necessarily have been done after the Commissary had are bours Continu'd the Convocation: tho' I don't fee why we may not Nar.p.19. as fairly suppose that it was done before the Commissary came, et App. P. and defer'd to a further day (as it was several times) upon his Continuation. But we need not rest in Suppositions on either hand, fince the Register and Minutes compar'd, afford us so clear a relation of this matter.

When the Publick disturbances grew high, and it was no ness of the longer safe for the Bishops to meet, the Archbishop in the Lower-Sellion of Nov. 14. 1640 fent for the Prolocutor, and fix of House in the Lower Clergy, and required them and their Brethren to 1640 was proceed to the Examination of certain controverted Elections Commit-

in tees only.

TO

put and

fam

Com

ceed

The

we I

the A catio

the S

have .

the C

the A

this is

tween

things

ted; as

Letter

tion of

the Aa Day is

with a

ms of 1

also shut

conclude

on) coul

fulion, b

Day. A

drawing o

w, in Cor

finctions a

thing und

presid; I

him)

Upp. House, Seff. 3.

in their House. Reverendissimus accerfiri fecit Dominum Prolocutorem & sex alios Domus Inferioris. Quibus comparentibus, Reverendissimus eis fignificavit quod ipse audivit esse quasdam discrepantias inter quosdam Clericos citra corum Electiones, & voluit cos ut ipfi & alii dicta Domus easdem examinarent & determinarent juxta Juris Exigentiam & Confuerudines cujuslibet Diceceseos, donec aliter ordinatum fuerir. The Archbishop and Bishops came together no more; but the Prolocutor and the other Six, with the rest of the Lower Clergy (whom they were directed to take to their Assistance) being thus empowr'd by his Grace, proceeded in the business which he had refer'd to them. They cited the Parties, enquir'd into the Customs of the several Dioceses, and examin'd Witnesses thereupon. This, which is the only Bufiness pretended to be done from time time after the Rising of the Upper House, was carry'd-on sometimes on the Days of Convocation, and sometimes on intermediate Days; because however they might chose to meet on his. Grace's Days (when they were otherwise oblig'd to attend as a House, to receive the Commissary's Continuation, ) yet they knew themselves not to be Continu'd in that particular Busness to the Times specified in the Schedule. For they proceeded in a Capacity that could not belong to them as a Lower House (in which relation alone they were Continu'd) but in a Capacity which they had by immediate Commission from his All their Grace, that is, a Judicial one. And so the whole Proceeding ing then, runs in a Judicial Style; Comparuerum Tuckney & alii - Coin a judi-ram Dominis Pralatis & Cleris Domûs Inferioris, &c. Comparue-cial Style. rum — Two Persons deputed to be Plaintiffs presented their Petition, & allegarunt sese fuisse & effe legitime depurator pro prosecutione hujusmodi Negotii - Domini statuerunt ut partes binc inde introducerent corum Consilium, & allegarent ea que fuerunt & erant maxime conducentia ad rem propositam-Domini declararunt se velle finem buic negotio imponere die Sabbati - Instanter petierunt Revisionem sive Re-examinationem dieti Negotii, & ad interponendum finale judicium in prox. &c. In Supplementum probationis alias facte produxerunt Doctorem Thompson, &c. - All this is evidently the Language of a Judicial Proceeding, where several Persons appear to be Answ. P. Judges as Commissioned by the Archbishop: And the Notary (being fo great a Master of his Business as the Answer makes

(93)

him) chang'd his Convocation-Style into that which was more proper to a Commission, Domini declararunt, Domini decre-

05

nt

25,

ps.

er

h-

his.

em.

ve-

ich

fter

mes-

liate

his.

as a

they Busi-

pro-

in a.

m his

eding.

- Co-

ented

putatos

unt ut

ent ea

m --e Sab-

ationem x. &c.

Docto-

nguage

r to be

Notary

r makes

him)

In this Opinion I am the more confirm'd from the first Conrocation of 1640. to which they refer us for another Instance of Bulinels done after the Bilhops were Rifen. In the Mioutes Apr. 25. Apr. 29. and May 2. the word Domini is us'd's and not elfewhere in all that Convocation. Turning to the time April 25. in the Register of the Upper-House, I find a Committee of the Upper and Lower-House directed to proceed to the Examination and Correction of the Subsidy-Bill. The two following Sessions of April 29. and May 2. (while, we may suppose, the Committee were preparing the Bill) the Archbishop and Bishops did not meet, but the Convocation was Continued by His Grace's Commissary. the Sellion of April 25. was over, the Committee feems to have met the same Day, attended by the Actuary; who inthe Conclusion of their Business for that time, fet down the Appointment of a further day, as made by Them. this is evident to me, from the Distinction he has put between the Business of the Day, and that Continuation. things as were done that Day in Convocation, are first relatid; and whereas (according to the Account of my first P. 6.col. 11 letter) in some other parts of those Minutes the Continuation of the foregoing Day is joyn'd in the Same Line with the Acts of the next; here, the Continuation of the same Day is put down in a distinct Paragraph, at some Distance. with a Line drawn between that and the Convocation-Busims of the Day. The next Continuation (to May 2d) is allo faut up within two Lines; and the third, to May 5th soncludes the Page. The Committee (if they had Occasim) could have fat no longer, all things being put into Confulon, by the sudden Dissolution of the Parliament, that Day. After this, as we Meet with no fuch Distinctions by trawing of Lines, so neither with that Mention of the Domiin Continuations, or any other Case. And since such Difullions and Singularlity of Expression, must imply someting uncommon in the Matter so Distinguish'd and Exresid; I know no way by which it can be accounted for with

with so much probability, as this of the Committees; especially when in another Convocation of the same Year, the self same Actuary applies it so remarkably to Persons Commission'd by his Grace.

Hitherto, we have consider'd what our Author calls their Presumptive Proofs; from which he proceeds to the Positive of 1640. of no Au-Evidence of the Lower-House's Power, not only to Sit at thority in Matters of Intermediate Times, but even to Adjourn it felf to them. This Evidence is lodg'd in two Instances from the Minutes of 1640. which I respresented in my first Letter as a loofe, hasty, unaccurate Scrible, but did not pretend by any Description, to give you an Opinion of 'em as mean as they deserve; which makes me still wish (as I did then) that you could be an Eye-Witness of the Confusion and Unaccuracy of them. For (to repeat an Expression I formerly us'd) I am sure you'd wonder upon what secret Ground they have been rais'd of late to the Reputation of a Record; and would vehemently sufpect a Cause, that is forc'd for its chief support to have recourse to Evidences so dark and exceptionable, and to Times of fuch Confusion and Difficulty.

The Instances being so few, I don't wonder to find the Author of the Answer (who seems to love a desperate Point) endeavouring to Multiply them. Speaking in the Letter, P. 5. c. 1. of Prorogations to different Days, I observ'd the Instances thereof to be but Two, i.e. to May 9. in the first Convocation and to Dec. 23. in the second; which I took to be a fair Answ. p. and easie reckoning. But (fays the Answer) with his leave, these two are really four, each Instance carrying in it a double 1.3. G. I. proof of the Clergy's Claim or Exercise of a Power to Adjourn themselves separately from the Bishops: When he knows, that these two are produced purposely to serve the Claim of Inrermediate Sessions, or (in his own Words at the Entrance tipon that Head) as Evidences of the Lower-House's Power not Anfw. p. only to Sit at Intermediate Times, but even to Adjourn it self to them. Their claim to Separate Adjournments in general, has been already consider'd at large; and as for Adjournments to Intermediate Days, not knowing how to improve thele

#2. C. 2.

Minutes

Form.

Answ. p. 12. col.

Let. 1. p.

6. col. 1.

fin

hav

of 1

the i

in g

thing

is fo

Mort

thefe

made

thereffinct,

the Pe

Autho

fallen 1

Minute

wards t Bry in bi

His enti

why he

being ab

ame to

Authori

Advary

fich Hin

what paf

firms of .

at fourna

enter'd di

that fuch e

thefe Minu

may be fair

to the Wri

Respects w

firms of ho

here fpar'd

thele two Instances into more than two single Evidences, I will now proceed to my Exceptions against them.

The Narrative and Answer (conscious of their want Answ. p. of Numbers, and willing to make the most of those they 7. c. 1. have) are very Zealous in maintaining the Authority Nar. p. As for 34,35,&c of the Minutes and the honour of the Actuary. the Person, I have nothing to say against his Skill or Abilities in general, nor in this particular Case do I infinuate any thing, that can be thought a real Prejudice to either; fince it is to ordinary for the ablest Men in their way to take such hort hints for the Affistance of their own Memory: but these (how confus'd soever they appear to others) are never made the measure of their real Abilities. On the contrary. here is the less need that such Notes should be full and difind, by how much the greater Knowledge and Judgment the Person hath of the Matters he is Noting. So that the Author of the Answer, and the Narrative, could not have fallen upon a more unhappy way of gaining Credit to the Minutes, than by representing the Actuary (who was afterwards to put them into form) a Man of known Skill and Abiby in his Time, and well acquainted with the Forms of Convocation. . His entire Acquaintance with the Forms, was a good Reason, thy he should either wholly omit, or carelesly express them; king able to add these out of his own Knowledge, when he ame to digest the Acts of the Day. I deny the Minutes no Authority that can be fairly allow'd to the short Notes of an Aftuary perfectly acquainted with the Forms, and fo taking nch Hints for the Assistance of his Memory in the Substance of what pass'd. But when these are urg'd as a Measure of the hims of Acting; when they are also set in Opposition to exit fournals, in which the Forms, as well as the Substance, are mter'd distinctly and at large; and when it is contended that such entire Journals are to be interpreted in conformity to the Minutes; then (I hope) their Authority so extended, my be fairly call'd in Question. Nor is it any Disparagement othe Writer of 'em, that they are deny'd to be a Rule, in those despects wherein he did not intend them for one, I mean, the Imm of holding and acting. The Narrative therefore might Nar. p. hie spar'd that Comparison between Registers and Minutes; 35. because

fire

fpe-

the om-

heir

îtive

it at

hem.

es of

pafty.

n, to

which

Eye-

r (to

won-

flate

i fuf-

e re-

**Times** 

e Au-

Point)

etter,

tances

avoca-

a fair

leave,

double

Adjourn

s, that

of In-

trance

mer not

it elf

eneral,

djourn-

nprove

thele

nan

fidie

ferie

10

Acci acqu

nem 1

of Si

melion

rend /

vit qu

partis.

bujusmy

Suspens

coming

o volu

Actum

May

no exan

(peakin

mori ifi

opros de

apiendis ber of

Grace ac chosen ar

the Minu The A

done by

Order, if

his Minute

belides the

in the For vious from

House ove

space, Ha

prefer

who now d

probably b

eir Commi

because no body despiles the Minutes any farther than as they are vouch'd in points of Form; and (I hope) in that respect at least, a Register in which the Forms are distinctly enter'd and so frequently repeated, will be allow'd an Authority somewhat greater.

Unaecura-Minutes in ascribing things to House, which were certainly done by direction from the upper. Anfw. p. 7. C. 1. Anfw. p.

6. c. 2.

The Answer would infer an Accuracy in point of Form cy of the from his Entry of the Archbishop's Continuation under his Grace's Name, when the two Houses were together, and upon no other Occasion. Which imports no more, than that it was natural to make fuch Continuations the Act of the Person by the Lower- whom they were immediately declar'd; and because the Archbishop declar'd this alone to the Lower Clergy, therefore no more were enter'd in his Grace's Name. Upon which, and his ascribing (as is pretended) a Continuation to the Prolocus tor, I cannot omit an Observation I have made of this Adu ary's representing things as done by the Power of the House for no other Reason but because they were debated or concluded in it.

> Seff. III. 14 Conv. 1640. The Words of the Minutes are as follow; " It was thought fit by the House, that a Prayer fo "this present Parliament be made." The Register of the Upper House (Seff. III.) speaks thus: " Et ut Deus, bonorun omnium largitor, hoc prasens Parliamentum ita disponeret, &c ce prafatus Reverendissimus Dominus Archiepiscopus de manda « Regis voluit divinam Dei gratiam implorari, ac formulam prec ad eundem effectum or duos doctos & graviores viros ad h et per Dominum Prolocutorem, cum consensu totius Cœtus dicte d "mus eligendos, concipi - The Prolocutor returns presen ly after to the Upper House, and acquaints the Archbisho that He with the Confent of the House, had nominated Br and Oliver for that purpose.

> Sell III. Committees for the Viewing of Subsidies - A Seff. V. The Rules for Silence in the framing of Canons are both enter'd in the Minutes, in fuch a manner that eve body must conclude them to be the Sole Act of that Hou - But the Register of the Upper-House shews the Co trary. As to the Committees, Seff. III. the Archbill Nan

names three Bishops in Examinatores & Correctores libri Subsidiorum, & voluit Prolocutorem & totum Cætum Domûs Inferioris ad eligendum quatuor vel sex graviores viros de gremio no ad idem negotium cum dictis Reverendis Patribus expediend. Accordingly, they retire, chose Six of their Members, and acquaint the Upper-House with their Choice: Quam electionum Dominus Archiepiscopus & Confratres sui approbarunt. of Silence in their framing of Canons, Seff. 5. Et ulterins pro meliori expeditione negotiorum hujus sacra Synodi, idem Reveund simus cum consensu & assensu Confratrum suorum ordinaoit quod nullus Episcopus aut aliquis è Clero Copiam Canonis aut variis Canonis proposituri & tractaturi exscribere aut de aliquo builsmodi Canone foras fabulare prasumpserit - sub pæna Supensionis cujuslibet è Clero, Then, the Prolocutor, &c. coming up, Reverendissimus declaravit istum Actum Synodicum, o voluit eundem Dominum Prolocutorem ad declarandum istum Atum toto cœtui dicta domus.

May 13. Consensum fuit, ut duodecim è dista domo eligantur poexaminatione Canonum; say the Minutes of the Lower-House.

May 13. in the Upper-House Register, Reverendissimus (speaking to the Lower-House) voluit ut pro melioni & celeriori istius negotij expeditione, quosdam graviores & doctiores was de gremio suo eligerent, dictum negotium de Canonibus conquendis subituros. Upon which, they chose a certain number of their Members, that Choice was notify'd to his space according to Custom, and the Names of the Persons dosen are enter'd in the Register of the Upper as well as in

the Minutes of the Lower House.

r'd

ne-

orm.

r his

Hodi

Was

n by

rch

re no

, and

olocu-

Adu

Hou e

r con-

tes ar

yer fo

of the

bonorun

ret, &c

mandat

am prec

os ad b

ditte d

presen

chbisho

ated Br

nons

that eve

hat Hou

is the Co

Archbish

. Nan

The Actuary, without doubt, knew all these things to be done by his Grace's immediate Order, and did express that Order, if he proceeded, according to Custom, to draw up his Minutes into Regular Acts. But nothing remains to us lesses the Minutes; and if these must be an infallible Guide, in the Form as well as the Substance, of what pass'd, 'tis objuints from these Instances, that the just Power of the Upper-love over the Proceedings of the Lower must diminish space. Had not the Bishop's Register of 1640, been casurally preserved when the rest were burnt, the same Persons who now dispute his Grace's Right to Continue them, would probably have disputed his Share in the Appointment of weir Committees.

0

What he affirms to be in the very first Page, on purpose

Ita

tha

oth

fino

and

Con

And

admi

rate t

done,

tries 1

Warra

be fuc

that as

we hav

except

of the

dules ; V

agreeme

exact Re

ling to o

of the Z

nuations

hort Abst

the comple

in the Ab

doubt when

house.

The

I am corrected by the Answer, for saying in my first The Mi-Letter that these Minutes are arrested by no body; when yet nutes not (fays the Author) in the very first Page of them, the follows. Atteffed. Let. 1. p. ing words are to be feen, In præsentia mei, Willielmi Fisher, Notarij Publici, pritten in the same hand with the rest of 6. C. 1. Anfw.p.7. the Book; which therefore are a formal Attestation of the Col. I. whole

> to make that Artestarion look like a Title to the whole, and so have a general Influence; is in the second Page, and appropriated to the Continuation of the fourth Sellion, at which we are therefore affur'd the Notary was present. But how the Minutes of all the Other Seffions were taken, whether in the House or out of it, on the same day or some days after. we cannot tell. This Writer might have known the meaning of a formal Attestation, from the Journals of 1586. and 1588. where it is expresly said in the Title of each Session, what Publick Notary or Notaries were then present. In prasentia Edwardi Say & Troma Barker; In prasentia Johannis Cofton & mei Thoma Barker; Prasente Thoma Barker. For the affurance that the Acts of each day were enter'd by the Notary on the very Spot, is the Chief circumstance from whence they derive their Authority: And these Minutes do not only want that corroborating circumstance, but have fome others which the Answer denies not to give Suspicion that he enter'd some things upon Memory. And if in any case he allow'd himself that liberty, where is there greater probability of his taking it, than in the Entry of Continuations at Times when no business was done in either House? as it hapn'd on May the 5th, and Decemb. 19, the two Instances in which the Continuations of the Minutes differ from the

No busi-

Anfw.

2×.

P.16. C. I.

Upper-House Register, in point of Time. And besides the Probability of his entring them upon me ness done mory, and so by an easie Error mistaking the Days; it is an on the 2 Exception against both these Authorities, that no Business was Intermedi- done on either of the Intermediate Days to which they Continu'd; When yet there is no other Pretence or end in the present Claim of Intermediate Sessions, besides the Preparation of Business to be laid before their Lordships at the next com mon Meeting. If fuch Meetings had been the Custom of Con vocation, and these two were regularly enter d; might w

st

et

100

er,

of

the

ofe

10.

10-

nich

Won

er in

fter,

ean-

and'

lion,

2 pra-

annis

or the

y the from

es do

t have

picion n any

reater

ntinua-House?

Instan-

om the

pon me

it is an ine s Was

ey Con-

d in the

eparation ext com

of Con

might W

not have expected many more Preparatory Sessions, at times when the Lower Clergy were engag'd in bufiness of Moment and Difficulty? But no fuch difference as to Time appears, either in 1586 or 1588, or the Convocations of 1640. faving these two Instances, when no business was done; which makes them an uncommon kind of Preparatory Days.

This Author may suppose as many Incoincident Adjournments But two as he pleases, in the Act-Books that are lost: But it would be Instances a better mark of a peaceable and unprejudic'd mind, to ac-against so quiesce in the clear and current testimonies of so many Coinci-many to dent Meetings; than to support two very exceptionable In-the constances in the Books we have, by a precarious Supposition ders them that there might possibly be more in those we have not. In all Suspicious. other cases, where men are dispos'd to reason impartially, and find an Instance or two varying from the general rule, that very deviation is thought such a presumption against the truth and accuracy of it, as gives a more than ordinary force to every Conjecture by which it may be reconciled to Common Usage. And when a number of Probabilities is offer'd (in matters that admit of no other Evidence,) an unbials'd man does not separate them one from another, as this Author has very unfairly done, but confiders them in their united strength; and then tries whether two Instances, under such disadvantages, will warrant an Opposition to Establish Practice; that is known to befuch, ever fince the Memory of Man, and as far beyond that as the Remaining Records will carry us.

The Narrative, to remove this disadvantage, observes that we have no concurrent Books of the Upper and Lower-house, except in the two Convocations of 1643. To these the Author of the Answer adds the series we have of the Archbishop's Schedules; which compar'd with Mr. Mundy's Minutes, show the agreement of Continuations in Time, as distinctly as the most exact Registers could do. But neither of the Authors is willing to own any affiftance of this kind from the Extracts out of the Upper-house Books in 1585 and 1588, because the Contimustions there mention'd concur in time with those of the Lowerhouse. We have indeed, says the Author of the Answer, a hort Abstract or Index of the Bishops Journal in 1 585 and 1 588 and Answ. p. the compleat Acts of the Lower-house in these years. But the Sessions in the Abstract are not so clearly taken, as to leave us without a

doubt whether in every Instance both Houses concur'd. No, not in

every ;

every instance, because in every one, the day of meeting is not mention'd; but it is express'd in more than 20 instances, and in all these the Adjournments of the Lower-house concur with those of the Upper. Add to this; that the Number of Sessions in the Books of the 2 Houses is the same; which, supposing Intermediate meetings, they could not have been; and therefore, even such of the Sessions and Adjournments as mention no day, help to make up a tull proof against Intermediate meetings in these two Convocations. The Author of the Answer may disparage this Abridgment

of the Upper-house Books, because their Reputation is not for his purpose in this place; but he must give me leave to take Dr. Auerbury's word (whose property that Abridgment has a good while been) before his or any other Man's. The Doctor ushers in an Authority from it, in these words, For p. 647. 2. thus Speaks a good Abridgment of the Journals of the Upper-house. Ed. 1bid. And again, upon an occasional mention of the Upper-house Acts in 1586, The those of Canterbury have perish'd, yet the Abridgment I have of them is full and particular; giving an account of the Acts of this Convocation, and of the Instruments contain'd there, day by day, and leaf by leaf. Let the Author of the Answer consider, how his short Abstract or Index agrees with Dr. Atterbury's full and particular Abridgment, day by day: Whatever defects there may be in other points, an Abridgment taken day by day should seem to deserve a greater regard in a question about Sessions and Adjournments from day to day.

> To return to the Minutes. The fore-mention'd Exceptions against the Authority of these Minutes, equally affect both the Instances; and the doing no business on either of their Intermediate Days, should render them suspicious to those, who are contending for such Sessions, upon a Supposition of the necessisry thereof to prepare Business for the Upper-House. Add to these, the known Custom of Continuing by a Schedule, wherein the Lower Clergy are prov'd to be Included; and thereby all Meetings, as a Convocation, to be Suspended : toger ther with the Singularity; but two Intermediate Sellions, against a current usage, attested either by Memory or Record.

These are general Exceptions; besides which, each of the two Instances is attended with many particular, ones, arising as well from the remarkable Difficulties of the Times in which they hapned, as the Singular Circumstances under which they That appear in the Minutes.

Prac die wil Precede more p hide th

pot

bout ti of the Land . 1

once for

That of December 19. Shall be first consider'd, because of its relation to the Remarks I just now made upon the Style Domini in the Minutes. This Instance happen'd in the midst of such miserable Confusions as broke all Order both in Church and State; such also as more immediately affected the Archbishop and Bishops, to that degree, that after Nov. the 14th they did not think it safe to meet in Convocation.

Nov. 4. The Convocation met.

ot

ind

ith

ons

ing

re-

no i

ings

lent

for

take

has

The

For

oule.

oule

the

1 ac-

con-

with

day:

ment in a

ons a-

th the

Inter-

hoare

recessi-

Add

edule,

; and

toge-

gainst

ne two

which

h they

That

Nov. 9. The Commons entertain Petitions of Grievances from all parts of the Realm. Among the Grievances as represented in the House, one is, Bishops challenging their Jurisdiction to be appropriate to their Order jure divino.

Nov. 28. Pryn, Burton and Bastwick (who had been Censur'd in the Court of Star-Camber for Libels against the Hierarchy) brought to Lon-

don in Triumph.

Dec. 11. Alderman Pennington Exhibits a Petition against Episcopacy and Church Discipline; subscribed by 15000 Hands; and thereupon many Speeches against the Bishops, in both Houses.

Dec. 15. The Canons of 1640. condemn'd.

Dec. 18. Archbishp Land Impeach'd, and taken into Custody of the Black-Rod, in whose Custody he remain'd a Prisoner till March the 1st, and was then sent to the Tower.

of high Treason —— Upper-House Continu'd to Jan. 13. Lower-House to Dec. 23.

and from thence to Jan. 13.

Practices that take their Rise in such distracted Times, and die with them, are not usually allow'd the Authority of Freedenis; much less to supersede the settled Usage of more peaceable Reigns. The Author of the Answer would hide the force of this Argument by an odd Digression, about the improbability of Doctor Steward's or the rest of the Clergy's encroaching at that time upon Archbishop Land. When no Body had suggested any such thought, or once supposed it to be done with Design. It had been on-

to

ati

me

of it

for a

Matt

' Ho

Arc

'cati

Byt

tinu

' Cont

cond

Bu Bu

bles a

of Ar

' p. 168

was.

'rally f

Day, a

the Grafulted th

vocation

Disfolut

quainted

on with

Authorit

leveral of Council n

which the

tion. Ar

of Parliam

and broug

and other

proceeded

ly infer'd from the Difficulty of the Times, that the Clergy (the only part of Convocation who durst Assemble) might very probably have some extraordinary Occasion to come together, about the common Necessities of a diftress'd Church. And in those Circumstances, it is no wonder to find a form of Continuation, that implies a probability of some unforeseen Accidents that might oblige them to meet before the time Appointed: Such is that of December the 19. (the Adjournment under our present Consideration, ) Sub protestatione de revocando actum pradictum. casu quo necesse fuerit interim, made at a time when there was no Upper-House, and not to be met with at any other functure in the Books of the Lower. All therefore that he has faid, p. 15. Col. 2. is mere Amusement; the evident drift of this Argument from the Difficulty of the Times, being thus; That under fuch Confusions, extraordinary Liberties are taken and allow'd, in compliance with evident Necessity; which were neither us'd before, nor can reasonably be drawn into future Practice. Let us suppose some particular Members of any other Society, to claim an Exemption from their Superiors, upon an obscure Precedent or two, at a time when all things were in Distraction, and those Superiors under confinement (the Constant Usage, as attested by the Memory of Man and all remaining Records, appearing to be contrary:) can we think that such a Plea would find Encouragement in our Courts of Justice, or rather be rejected with the Resentment it deserv'd.

The other Circumstances insisted on in the Letter, have their force in Conjunction with this Difficulty of the Times; which takes away the Authority of a Precedent, tho' it were evident that they Continu'd, and met upon that Continuation, as a House. But there is one Circumstance behind, that (I think) puts the Matter out of Dispute. It is, the Style of the Continuations both of Dec. 19. and Dec. 23. Domini Continuarunt: And I have shown before, that the Title Domini throughout this Convocation, is appropriated to the Members of the Lower-House, who had receiv'd a general Commission from the Archbishop to make a Judicial Decision of certain Differences about Elections; and who, in virtue of such Commission, had liberty to settle the Continuations for that purpose, according to their own Pleasure and Convenience.

The other Instance of Continuing to a separate Day, is al-The Contogether as exceptionable; chiefly, in regard to the Time tinuation when it happen'd. For not to insist upon the Circumstance, of May 5. That no Business was done on the Day to which the Continuation was made (very disagreeable to the new Claim of Internable as mediate Sessions, upon the single Consideration of preparing the other. Business) this useless Adjournment could not have fal'n out at any juncture more prejudicial to its Authority. My Opinion of it is the self same, as when I wrote my first Letter; and for a good Reason, because the Account I then gave is plain Matter of Fact, which never varies. May 5, 1640, both First Let.

Matter of Fact, which never varies. 'May 5. 1640. both First Let. Houses sat. The Register of the Upper House says, The p.5. col.1. 'Archbishop's Commissioner prorogu'd the whole Convoca-

'cation to May 9. and from thence by another Act to the 13th.
'By the Minutes of the other House, the Lower Clergy Con'tinu'd from May 5. to the 8th. and so to the 13th. The first
'Continuation short of the Archbishop's Prorogation; the se-

'cond. beyond it.

ce

er

ne

nt

es,

Li-

Ve-

na-

me

Ex-

lent

and

as.

ords,

Plea

r ra-

have

imes ;

were.

ation,

, that

Style

Domini

le Do-

to the

eneral

ecilion

virtue

nations d Con-

Th

But if with these you compare the History of the Troubles and Trial of Archbishop Land, p. 79. Dr. Heylin's Life of Archbishop Land, p. 429. and Fuller's Church History, 'p. 168, 169. you will be convinc'd how little Stress is to be laid upon Precedents in a time of so great confusion as this was. May 5. the Parliament was dissolv'd; and 'twas generally suppos'd the Convocation would be dissolv'd the next Day, according to Custom. But the King, desirous to have the Grant of Six Subfidies which the Clergy had begun, confilted the Lord Keeper Finch, and was told, That the Convocation might legally continue to fit, notwithstanding the Diffolution of the Parliament. With this his Majesty acquainted the Archbishop May 6. and commanded him to go. on with the Convocation. But his Grace finding that their Authority of sitting after the Parliament was question'd by everal of the Members, desir'd his Majesty that his Learned Council might be directed to deliver their Judgment upon it; which they accordingly did, That they were still a Convo-Mon. And the first Commission being limited to that Session of Parliament, a new one bearing date May 12. was ishu'd, and brought in May 13. when, according to the Journals and other Histories, the Two Houses were settled again, and - So we proceeded (fays the Archproceeded to Business: bishop)

-iH sinista

Honocal

.inucous.

bishop) according to the Power given us under the Broad Seal.
And Dr. Heylin, Encouraged by the Resolutions of the King's

Council, and a new Commission, they settled to their Work again on Wednesday the 13th. And Fuller, Now their disjointed

Meeting being fet together again, they betook themselves to con-

ch

tic

th

(as

pri

tho

wit

thop.

mul

tion

And

way

more

tin, a

and h

atim

a lega

ther t

partic

lwer a

be ente

the Na

without journ to

was fit 1

not, to a

But he

thing ap

me; or

Day, bu

is not as

bishop's

Thefe.

rent Days

fult about new Canons.

'In the mean while, during these Doubts whether or no they were a Convocation, they frequently came together, tho neither the Register nor Minutes take any notice of it.

Fuller, who was a Member, says, they met May 6.

Next day after the Dissolution of the Parliament, the Convocation came together—and Dr. Heylin tells us, The Convoca-

tion was adjourn'd from Wednesday (May 6.) till the Friday following (May 8.) and then till the next Day after (Saturday,

May 9.) and so till Monday (May 11.) On all these Days the Bishops and Clergy met; not with a design to Act as a Con-

• vocation (for they knew not yet whether or no they were a

e legal Convocation, and were fure that the Old Commission

expiring with the Parliament, they had no Power to proceed

in the Business for which his Majesty continued them;) but they came together to consult what was fit and proper to be

done at fuch a difficult Juncture. And the confusion they

were in, with the uncertainty whether they were a legal

· Convocation, is the plain Cause why their Proceedings, par-

ticularly the times of Meeting and Continuing in that Inter-

val, are fo imperfectly fet down, both in the Journal of the

· Upper House and the Minutes of the Lower. But being fa-

tisfied of the legality of their fitting after the Parliament,

and their Power to proceed in virtue of the New Commission,

they then return'd to their usual Forms and Methods, as

well of Acting as Registring.

The Publisher of the Narrative, and the Author of the An-13. col. 2. Swer, concur in an intricate Reply to this plain History. They Nar. p.37. plead to this effect, That the Surprize they were under, could not make the Prolocutor forger what he did; That the greater & App. the Difficulties were, the more unlikely was it that they P. 23. The Anfw. should attempt any illegal Steps; That this was an ill time &c. evade for the Lower-House to endeavour an Enlargement of their the force of this Hi-Privileges; That no private History ought to be fet in Oppofition to the Testimony of Original Acts: with much, more of **Horical** the same Strain. When I was so far from reckoning this a Account.

Design in the Lower Clergy to enlarge their Privileges, that you fee I wholly refer that Confusion in their Proceedings to the Difficulty of the Times. Nordid I impeach the Fidelity of the Notaries in either House; but, on the contrary, by showing the Uncertainty whether the Convocation was legal, I dear'd them from a Suspicion of unaccuracy in the computation of their Sessions, that is not otherwise to be taken off. And the use I make of the three contemporary Historians, is not (as these Writers style it) a Confronting original Acts with private Histories; but an Explication of some Circumstances in those Acts, that appear singular and unaccountable till compara

with the condition of Affairs in Church and State.

d

1-

no

er,

It.

ca-

ca-

day

day,

the

Con-

re a

ffion

oceed but

to be

they

legal par-

nterof the

ing ta-

ament,

nission, ods, as

he An-

They

could,

greater

at they

ill time

of their

Oppomore of

ng this a

Delign

To find that the Clergy met on May 8th. without the Bi- A compahops, and the Bishops without the Clergy on May the oth, rison with must be very surprizing, to one who after diligent Examina- rang Histotion never read or heard of any such Separation of the Synod. rians, the And a recourse to Contemporary Writers being the furest proper way of unfolding fuch Difficulties, could I make choice of any, way of more authentick in this Case, than Archbishop Land, Dr. Heyout the im, and Mr. Fuller? They were Eye-Witnesses, and Actors, Truth. and have left us distinct Accounts of what they faw and did, at atime when the Clergy were debating whether they could be a legal Convocation, and when the Notaries (in doubt whether those were Convocation-Meetings or Debates) made no particular Entries of the Passages in either Honfe. The Aniver acknowledges the meeting of both Houses on May 6th. in a regular way; but gives no Account why that should not be enter'd in the Act-Books of each House. The Publisher of App. to the Narrative (to avoid the Absurdity of the Bishops sitting Nar. p.21 without the Clergy on May 9th.) makes the Lower House ad-100rn to May 8th, in Order to debate among themselves, What was fit to be done, Whether they should venture to sit on; and if not, to draw up the Reasons for refusing, against the day following: But he leaves the Minutes to answer for themselves, why nothing appears in 'em of a Seffion on May 9th, the Day followmg; or if the Lower House did not meet the Bishops that Day, but adjourn'd from the 8th to the 13th, why that Instance Is not as good a Testimony for Continuations beyond the Archbilliop's Day, as within it.

These, added to the strangeness of Continuations to different Days, are Difficulties that nothing can clear, but the affu-

theParliament. Troubles P. 79. Life of P. 402. Church-Hift. An. 1640.

The Con- rance we have from the foremention'd Histories, that the fusions in Clergy doubted all that while whether they were a legal Conwhich the vocation. His Majesty's Resolution that they should sit after the were, upon Parliament, was a Surprize to the Archbishop, and much more their con- fo to the rest of the Members. When he desir'd a Writ to tinuing to dissolve them, his Majesty gave him an unlookt-for Reply\_\_\_\_ And (fays the Archbishop) I reply'd, it would be excepted against in all likelihood by divers, and desir'd his Majesty to advise well upon it. Dr. Heylin, Whereupon the Convocation was adjourn'd and Tryal, from Wednesday till the Friday following, and then till the next day after, and so till Monday, to the great amazement of many AB Laud, of the Members of it, who expected to have been diffolv'd when the Parliament was .- And Mr. Fuller fays, That even after they had received the New Commission, thirty fix of the Members earnestly protested against the Continuance of the Convocation. A Precedent in favour of their fitting was produc'd out of the Registers in Queen Elizabeth's time; upon which a Debate would naturally arise, how far it was applicable to the prefent Case. Much Pains was taken (says Dr. Heylin) by some of the Company, in shewing the difference betwixt the Writ for calling a Parliament, and that for affembling a Convocation; their different Forms, and their Independence one upon another, &c. These Doubts would put the Clergy of both Opinions upon diligent Searches into Records, and upon frequent Meetings,

Ibid.

to the Laws of the Realm.

Spende

for a mutual Communication of their Discoveries and Perswasions. Dr. Heylin therefore, does not only mention frequent Meetings, but acquaints us also with the Occasion and Necessity of them. Yet still the Dissatisfactions were so great, as to induce his Majesty to propose the Question on Sunday (May 10th) to the greatest Lawyers then about him: Whose Opinion of the legality of their Sitting, was fignify'd to the Convocation May 11. and a New Commission thereupon drawn up, bearing date May 12th, and brought to the Convocation May 13th. But neither did this give Satisfaction to all; for (as I observ'd from Mr. Fuller before) there were yet thirty fix who protested against the Continuance of the Convocation, and importunately press'd that it might sink with the Parliament. To which he adds, To satisfy these, an Instrument was brought into the Synod, sign'd with the Hands of the Lord Privy Seal, &c. justifying our so sitting in the Nature of a Synod, to be legal according

tt

fi

M

th

lik

fio

the

fign

Co

be

had

nor

an I

lign'

**ftice** 

of a

This

curac Opin

millio

does i

while then a

tis str

offer 1 Meetir

his 1

the A

takin Wedn

· fucce

Week

iter, ru fty of t

before !

' lin too

the M

of feve

Co

This

ne

re

to

nst

pell

n'd

ext

any

the

hey

bers

tion.

t of

bate

pre-

ne of

call-

their

&c.

upon

ings,

riwa-

quent

cessity

as to

May

Opi-

Con-

drawn

cation

; for

rty fix

nd im-

ht into

. justi-

cording

This

To

This was the Instrument that bore date May 14. and is enter'd in the Register of the Upper-House. Nor is it inconsifent with Dr. Heylin's Account; who relating this whole Matter much more minutely than the other two, fays, that the Question was propos'd to the Counsel, May 10. as in all likelyhood it mult be, confidering that the new Commiffion, finish'd and pass'd May 12. was probably fram'd upon their Opinion. But he does not directly fay, that it was also sign'd that day; or that on the next, it was signify'd to the Convocation by a formal Instrument. He only mentions a Paper which was sent unto them from the Court, and which might be no more than an Allurance in general, that the Counfel had given an Opinion to that purpose: But when neither that nor the new Commission would quiet the Minds of leveral, an Instrument, in Mr. Fuller's words, was brought into Synod, fign'd with the Hands of the Lord Privy Seal, the two chief ustices and other Judges, justifying their so sitting in the nature of a Synod, to be legal, according to the Laws of the Realm. This Author therefore, before he arraign'd Dr. Heylin's Ac- Anf. p. 15. curacy and my Probity, should have been certain that the c. 1. Opinion was not given (as it probably was) before the Commillion was fram'd; and that the Doctor affirm'd (which he does not) that it was fign'd the same day they gave it.

Considering the great Occasion for Meetings of the Clergy Dr. Herwhile these Doubts lasted, and the Authority of Dr. Heylin, lin's Acthen a Member, and eminently skill'd in all these Matters; count of tis strange, how this Author could prevail upon himself to their freoffer such a trifling Objection against the frequency of these meetings Meetings as represented by the Doctor. 'He had enter'd in justify'd. his Notes the Days of the Week, without adding those of Ans. p. 14the Month wherein the Convocation met; and when he was 6.2. taking out these into his History he cast his Eye upon a Wednesday in a false Week, and from thence transcrib'd the fuccessive Adjournments; which it seems, in the next Week to that he is upon, and in no other part of the Register, run exactly as they do in Heylin. To show the modefly of this Suggestion, there are three Concessions to be made, before it will rife to a remote probability; 'That Dr. Hey-'lin took Notes; 'That if he did, he omitted the Days of the Month, and (tho' fo accurate a Man) left the fame Days of several Weeks undistinguisht; and, That he took these

· Adjournments out of the Notes and not out of an entire " Journal;" (for the Journals of the Lower-House were not fuch Secrets in those Days, as they have been made of late.) But if all these were granted (which, till such Notes appear, may with much more reason be deny'd) there is then a possibility that they might Occasion such a Mistake; and yet when we allow this, we must forget that the Person upon whom it is charg'd was an Eye-Witness of what he writes and an active Mover in it, That the Thing it felf being fo fingular and remarkable, his Memory could not eafily fail him; That he has acquainted us with fuch Debates as would naturally require their coming together in that manner; and, That under fo many Doubts and Scruples upon a Point wholly new, with fo eager an Opposition as the Proposal met with, it cannot well be suppos'd how the Clergy should receive Satisfaction or come to a mutual Understanding, but by such frequent, Meetings.

b

DO

all

ref

ftil

thef

WOU

more we fi

Chap

Arrel

prejua day,

fore;

be the

Membe

with th

Afte

Continu

Pretence

neral, o

lar; I

mcies or

blisht by

refum'd

new Law

fider'd;

plaulibly

or Privile

tying in

experienc

Fears abou

He suspects, that I added the Days of the Month in Semicircles, on purpose to conceal this important Discovery: But fuch Conjectures are too remote, to fall within a narrow Capacity and Invention; and I affure him, I had no other Defign in adding the Days of the Month, but to make it the more Clear what influence Dr. Heylin's Account had upon these controverted Adjournments, usually known and distinguisht by the Days of the Month, and not of the Week.

Anf. p. 12. col. 2. By not call'd to account for any Continuations.

The Author of the Answer supposes that the Clergy were call'd to account for these separate Adjournments in May. The Cler . 'Tis true (fays he) what they did in this Cafe feems to have been question'd: For when they met on May 13. it is said, Atta fuerunt perlecta quoad Privilegia Domis, &c. But this feeming Concession, is only an Artificial Supposition that such Adjournments were really made, and with great Deliberation too, as being afterwards maintain'd and afferted by the Clergy: But the thing he chiefly aims at, comes after, That, upon supposition of such a Dispute, ' it is plain it was carry'd on the Clergy's fide, upon view of the Precedents then remaining on their Acts; because no Entry was made in the Bir Shop's Register of their disallowing this practice, &c. The reafoning upon this Claufe, is exactly of the same strain with sads feveral Weeks undiffraguints

that upon Dr. Heylin's Note-Book: Do but grant that the Clause has reference to these Adjournments, that the Point was actually controverted between the two Houses, that the Ad-Books of both were consulted upon it, (any of which there is not the least foundation to suppose,) and you make way at last for a distant probability that the Clergy had the better, because the Bishops, suppos'd to be convinc'd, made no Entry in the Acts, of their disassowing the Practice. But all this is meer Invention; and the Publisher of the Narrative is fo far from making this Application of the Claufe, that he refers the reading of the Acts that Day to the Scruples which fill remain'd upon feveral of the Members, about the Legaliv of their fitting after the Parliament. But had either of these Authors cast his Eye upon the Acts of May 18. he would have met with another Interpretation of that Clause, more probable, tho' not so much to their purpose. There, we find the Archdeacon of Taunton, and the Proctor for the Chapter of Wells, asking pardon for having submitted to an Arrest; Agnoverunt sefe errore permisiffe sefe ad arrestand. &c. in prejudicium Privilegiorum, &c. which formal Submission that day, supposes the Case to have been under Examination before; and the first step in that Examination would naturally be the reading of the Att (8 H. 6. c. 1.) which grants the Members of Convocation the fame Liberties and Immunities' with the Members of Parliament.

n

r

it

8-

er

th

ot

on

nt.

ni-

But

WO

De-

the

noq

di-

the

rere

Lay.

nave

faid,

this

fuch

ation

Cler-

up-

i'd on

may1-

on Bi-

e rea-

with

that

After fo full a Vindication of his Grace's legal Right to What is Continue the Lower Clergy, and a Confutation of every fingle prov'd to Pretence upon which they claim either an Inherent Right in ge- be a Right, neral, or a Right to Intermediate Days and Hours in particu- fupposes br; I might excuse my self from entring into the Conveni-reasonable. mies or Inconvencies on either Hand. Because, what is Establift by Law, and authoriz'd by Custom and Experience, is resum'd to be just, reasonable, and convenient. In framing new Laws, every probable Consequence is weigh'd and conlder'd; but fuch Suggestions (which in most Cases may be plausibly urg'd on either side) deprive no Man of any Right or Priviledge that Law and Custom have given him; these cartying in them an Implication of Equity and Convenience upon experience of what is past; and that forbids all Doubes and Fears about what's to come.

Theframe of a Convocation falfly taken from that of a Parliament.

Anf. p. 2. col. 2.

Anf. p. 6. ¢. I.

However, the present Rights claim'd by the Arcrbishop, would plainly enough appear in Reason to belong to him, if those of the Clergy (withdrawing their Thoughts from the Constitution of our Parliament) could be content to consider him as Metropolitan and the President of an English Convocation. But there is no prevailing upon some Men, to think or speak of the Lower House of Convocation, without a House of Commons in their Eye: The Model whereof (as they fay, without any ground from our Convocation-Registers) was doubtless taken from the Model of an English Parliament: An English Synod form'd upon the Platform of an English Parliament: The distinction of the two Houses, and their Separate Right of Adjournments, came all from their Parliamentary Relation. There needs no more to confute this Notion, than what I have faid in the beginning; at least in the extent to which they carry it. But upon this they build a very early Independence from the

Nar. p. 6. Upper-House: In Elder Times, the Whole Body of the Convocation us'd to fit together in the same Room: And the Lower Clergy having, besides the Common Business, distinct Rights and Interests of their Own, were wont to separate from the Bishops (as their Lordships for the same Reason us'd upon the like Occasions to separate from them) to Debate and Conclude their own Business among themselves. And what is this, but setting the Inferior Clergy upon an equal Level with their Bishops, in Synodical Matters? Then, concerning the times after their Separation, they speak much of a distinct Room and a distinct House; as if all the Archbishop's Jurisdiction over them had been lost, upon his affigning them a Place of Separate Debate. By degrees, they had leave to chuse a fixt Prolocutor to be approv'd and con-'firm'd by the Archbishop and Bishops; and him they style

Anf. p. 18. the President of the Lower-House, as the Archbishop is of the Upper; and tell ye, that he adjourns by confent of the Lower col. T. Clergy, as the Archbishop does by consent of the Bishops.

Nar. p. 17. They add, that by the Establisht Constitution they have proper Bufiness of their own to do; and not only so, but that it is, generally, Business different from that which is transacted at the same time in the Upper; and speak of their Debates, as carry'd on independently from their Bishops: Upon whom they claim a ge-

Ibid. & Ans. p. 2. neral Negative, in virtue of this their sitting and acting Separately.

This

1

in

it

th

on

De

tha

Ho

An

mor

Pro

fpe&

all to

as he

with

they

ed St

Clerg

der o

Convo

for D

locutor

their I

more f

pears th

Author

Matter

and his

prescrib

form, a

always

them; a

and admi

into a Co

may requ

usual for Moment,

House, al

ency, and

This is the Description they give of the Constitution of their House, when they would infinuate the unreasonableness of being Included in his Grace's Continuations. And in this View, it certainly appears fo; nothing being more unaccountable, than that any Body of Men should be govern'd in Time, by one who has so little to do in their Business or Debates, as this Description implies the Archbishop to have. But it happens, that the Scheme is wholly taken from the Constitution of the House of Commons, without any Colour from our Registers Ancient or Modern; which give us a very different Idea of The Dean English Convocation. They make it to be constantly sum- scription of an Engmon'd by Authority of the Archbishop as Metropolitan of his lish Como-Province; and when it is met, they represent him in all re- cation spects as Presiding over the Whole Body. While they acted from the all together, his Grace directed the Inferior Clergy to retire Registers as he faw Occasion, either that He might Debate privately with the Bishops, or They deliberate about such Matters as they were directed to prepare or consider: But, in that united State, neither the Retirement of the Bishops from the Clergy, nor the Clergy's Retirement without the Special Order of the Archbishop, was ever the Usage of an English Convocation; tho' the Narrative affirm both. Their Room for Debates was affign'd them by his Grace; as the Prolocutor was chosen by his Special Direction, to report their Resolutions. And tho' they grew by degrees into a more separate State as to their Debates, no alteration appears thereupon in the Measure of his Grace's Jurisdiction and Authority. From Him they took their Directions about the Matter and Manner of their Debates, and return'd to him and his Suffragans their Opinions and Answers within the time prescrib'd. Since the Settlement of the Convocation in this form, as well as before, his Grace at the Opening thereof always explain'd the Canse and Occasions of his summoning them; and by directing the Clergy to chuse a Prolocutor, and admitting him when chosen, he puts the Lower-House a Condition of debating and preparing such Business as may require their Assistance or Advice. Nor has it been ulial for the Inferior-Clergy to enter upon any Business of Moment, before a general Representation to the Upper-House, and Instructions from thence concerning the Expedithey, and the Methods, of preparing it. They fend their

This

V-

1-

1-

ds

he

it.

he

-OV

wer

In-

(as

is to ines

rior dical

tion,

as it

upon , they

constyle

of the

Lower

ishops.

proper

is, gebe same

ry'd on

ma ge-

ng Sepa-

Defires and Opinions by the Hands of the Prolocutor; who brings back the Answers and Directions of his Grace and his Brethren, according to the foremention'd words of Archbimop Parker, Qui vestra nobis disideria, nostraque vobis vicissim monita exponat atque referat. The Office therefore is so far from contributing towards a more separate State, or giving the Lower Clergy a new President, that it conveys to them the Influence and Instructions of their fole President the Archbishop; joyning the Consultations of the two Houses, and preserving in effect that ancient Union in the Debates of the Bishops and Clergy. So different is the frame of a Convocation from that of the two Houses of Parliament, and so far are the Inferior-Clergy from having a Right to Act in such an independent State, as some of them have claim'd in their Writings and Proceedings of late. That they have a Negative upon the Upper-House, is very true; so as nothing can pass into a Synodical-Act, without their special Consent. But it is as true, that this Negative never took place but in final Refolutions, either upon the whole, or some particular Clause. For, as I observ'd before, in all the Preparatory Steps, they are under the Direction of their Metropolitan, who has constantly exercis'd that Power, and does not appear to have been once disobey'd.

The reafonable-Grace's

to toration

gua na do

HIG CHREGO.

Joerpri)

This Account of Proceedings in Convocation, given us by the Registers, shows the deceit of that other, taken from ness of his the Model of the two Houses of Parliament. Which Disguise being remov'd, we see the Reasonableness of leaving the Continue Determination of the Times of acting, to the Person whose Right it is at the beginning to explain the Causes of his summoning the Convocation, and whose share is so considerable Sitting on in directing and ordering the subsequent Business of both

Interme- Houses.

dtateDays When the Archbishop observes a Necessity, he has a Right to direct the Inferior Clergy to meet, either in a Body or a dion from select Number, on Intermediate Days. And if their Debates the Arch- happen to be interrupted by his Grace's Continuation, they bishop, re-know in whose Power it is to-give them leave to sit in anomoves the ther Capacity; in case their Buliness, upon a general Reprepretended fentation, appear to require greater haste and more time than the Synodical Meetings will ordinarily allow. The ap-Mar. p.23. pointment of Committees, to fit and act in the Intervals of Sessions,

tive OWI Inte ther ly r their the regul

main

mill b

15 8

am Inft

rity B of thi Consti He fo or De Hei bent 1 neral 1 fingle tribute

all Ad which of the vet bee what is tion-Bu will ftor for the 1 it has co

the first

be no w Power v fole Righ Bulinel's

Right to think fit latermiff

is a Power which they affirm to be in themselves: And tho' I am far from thinking this a clear Point, much less that the Instances of it are so Ordinary upon the Books as the Narra- 1bid. tive pretends; I may however be allow'd to argue upon their own Principles, That there can be no reason to complain of Interruptions, under the perswasion of enjoying a Power in themselves, whereby their Chief Work and that which mainly requires Time (the Preparation of Business to be laid before their Lordships) is so conveniently carry'd on.

The late Narrative raises some frightful Consequences from Nar. p. 4. the fole Power of Adjourning in the Archbishop: That all the regular Provision that the Piety of the Government has made for maintaining both our Doctrin and Disciplin, as by Law establisht, mill be in an Archbishop's single Custody: That His single Authority will be sufficient to controll the Power, and void the Privileges of this National Church: That the whole establish Ecclesiastical Constitution will depend so entirely upon his Pleasure, that should He so think fit, He alone might effectually give it up, to Alteration

or Destruction.

is

1im

ar

ng

em

ch-

ind

the

ca-

far

uch

heir

ega-

can

But

final

cular

atory

itan,

pear

s by

from

Dif-

g the

whole

fum-

erable

both

Right

or a

ebates

, they

n ano-

Repre-

e time

The ap-

Sellions

Here, the Question is not, to what degree an Archbishop, bent upon the Ruin of the establisht Church, is able in general to promote the Destruction of it; but how far the fingle Power of Adjourning the Whole Convocation, will contribute towards the legal Accomplishment of such a Design. In the first place, we must suppose an Archbishop ready to take all Advantages arising from any Trust lodg'd in him (and which must be lodg'd somewhere) towards the Destruction of the Church: No Instance whereof (God be thank'd) has yet been known in this Nation. Next, we are to suppose, what is apparently false, that the bare Suspension of Convocation-Business (for the Power of Adjournment effects no more) will stop the Course and Execution of the Laws already made for the fafety and government of the Church; under which it has continu'd so long in a prosperous Condition, and can be no way abridg'd of the future Benefit of them by the Power we are afferting to his Grace. But neither does the file Right of Adjourning enable the Archbishop to suspend the Business of Convocation at Pleasure, because the King has a Right to require the Consideration of all Matters that he shall think fit to propose; or, if the Prince also be inclin'd to such deermissions, he need not the Assistance of the Archbishop's Power

Q 2

Power of Adjourning, when his own Proroguing or Not-Summoning will do it as legally and more effectually. Supposing therefore a Prince and an Archbishop to conspire the Ruin of the Church; the utmost they can do towards it, in virtue of the Power we are now considering, is a temporary Suspension of Convocation-Buliness; the establish Laws, in the mean time, having their free course, and being no way affected thereby. For, before These can be touch'd, the two Houses of Parliament must join in the Design; and, I confess, there is no way to Save our legal Establishment, if these Oppositions should provoke God to permit the Destruction of it, by such a concurrence of the King, Lords, and Commons in Parliament. Only, as to the present Point, all this is effected as well without this Power of Adjourning in the Archbishop, as with it; suppoling him to be in the same Measures. It does not enable him either to make, alter, or repeal a Law; the utmost he can do, is the suspending of Convocation-Business, and even in that the Prince has a Right to over-rule him if he dillike it, or to do it without him, if he desire it; as the Legislative Power would be ready to deprive him of the Authority it felf, should it appear to be so notoriously abus'd. What therefore they fay, of voiding the Privileges of this National-Church, and of altering or destroying the Ecclesiastical Constitution, may serve to affright or amuse unwary Readers; but none who considers the consequence and connexion of Things, can think that an Archbilhop is enabled to effect this Ruin, or any part of it, by his fole Right of Adjourning the Convocation.

I know not why the pretended Inconveniencies of his Grace's Authority in the Deprivation of a Bishop, are rankt among those of his Proroguing-Power; unless the Suffragans are supposed by that means to lose the Benefit of an Appeal to the next Synod. But by our Legal Constitution (for upon that foot we are now reasoning) no Appeal lies from the Sentence of the Archbishop to a Synod: Or if it did, Provision would then be made for the calling and suting of a Synod in such Cases; or tho' no such Provision were made, yet his Grace's Sentence, with all the effects of it, would be suspended, and the Bishop restor'd to his full Power, immediately upon the Appeal, at what distance soever such Meetings

might be.

rat

bui

Po

do

fo t

pora

Mer

Pow

mul

in fo

were

brav of Fa

Prela

their

great

from of our

the N

expos

pery ca

it had

that is

Popery

their opp

they ran

The Author of the Answer also, falling in with the Narra- Answ. p. 4. tive, makes this fole Power of Adjourning a terrible Thing; c. 2. First, to the King's Prerogative, as it is too great a Check upon the Royal Supremacy, and enables the Archbishop to defeat the intention of the King's Summons. But, as I said before, the King had always a Right, as to require the Archbishop to fummon a Convocation, fo to enjoyn the Consideration and Dispatch of whatever Business he should lay before them. Power therefore cannot prejudice the Royal Authority; and (as to the fecond Mischief) how little it would assist a Prince (able of himself to suspend all Convocation-Business) in any Deligns against the establish'd Constitution, I have just now

A future Prince (according to the Suggestion of the Narrative) may resume the Measures and Designs of the last Reign; but as he will have no need of any thing that the Archbishop's Power of Adjourning may do for him, fo the utmost it can do is far from hurting the establish Constitution. A Church, so regularly govern'd and settl'd, is safe enough under a temporary Inability to make New Laws, fo long as none of her Members shall tamely facrifice her Old Ones to the arbitrary Power of the Prince. This is the way through which Popery must enter, as in the last Reign it was endeavouring to do, and in some few Places tound admittance: But the chief Passages were guarded by the main Body of the English-Clergy, who bravely stood their Ground against all the Temptations both of Fear and Interest. In which Defence, many of our present Prelates are well known to have distinguish themselves, to their immortal Honour. And they could not have given a greater Testimony, that no Dangers can discourage them from pursuing all prudent and lawful Measures for the Security of our Religion; however a late Writer may detract from the Merit of the Action, by lessening the Hazards to which it expos'd them. There was a time, I confess, when the Word Po- Publ. of pery carry'd Terror in its very Sound, and any opposition made to the Nac. it had the Power of Charity, to cover a multitude of Faults: But p. 17. that is long fince, the Charm is now worn out, and an opposition to Popery will go for no more than its intrinsick Worth. And again, But possibly he thinks the Hazard that was run, makes the value of their opposition to Popery, more extensive. What peculiar Hazard they ran of their Lives and Fortunes, I must confess I am not able

f

of

e,

у.

a-

ay

0-

ır-

nt. out

up-

tuic

do,

hat

r to

wer

ould.

they

f al-

re to

iders

at an

it, by

f his

rankt

ragans ppeal

noqu

e Sen-

ovision

nod in yet his

spend-

diately cetings to judge; but this I am sure of, that through God's Mercy they have escap'd with Both. A profane Levity, that discovers a small Sense of the Mercy of God, in working so great a Deli-

verance to this Church and Nation.

The foregoing Description To return to the Convocation. of the Proceedings in an English Convocation, is expresly warranted by current Usage, as that appears from our Registers in the fuccessive Ages. And because I know you always defire to judge from the Originals themselves (which in this case you cannot do by reason of your distance) I will send you e'er long the Testimonies relating to these and other controverted Heads, in the Words of the Registers themselves, and in order of Time. Which will leave no room to doubt either of the Constitution of an English Convocation in general, or the particular practice of the two Houses, in the Points under Debate. And the Case by this means, upon comparing the late. Proceedings of the Lower House with the Usage of former Convocations, will be too plain to need much Application.

The only Head that immediately concerns the Point we are now upon, is the Power of the Archbishop, as Metropolitan, and President of an English Convocation: Characters, which the Narrative and the Answer industriously depress, that the Anfw.p.9. Prolocutor may be the more easily rais'd to a like Figure and

Authority in the Lower-House.

The Power and Antiquity of Metropo-

& Pref.p.9

& 17.

The first Suggestion whereby they diminish the Metropolitical Power, is from its Original; His Presidency over his Comprovincials was founded in the Precedency of his City. A Circumstance, that ought rather to recommend it to the good Opinion of Persons, who reckon their Ecclesiastical Capacity so Nar. P.30 much improv'd and adorn'd by Privileges deriv'd from their Civil Relations. However, in fact, it is much more plain that the Jurisdiction of Metropolitans, as to place and extent, was model'd according to the Civil Divisions, than that any part of the present Frame of a Convocation was taken from that of a Parliament. But though the Populousness of the Mepropolis and the great Refort to it (as the Place of Justice and the Residence of the Roman Prases) might give Occasion to the Establishment of a Bishop there with Jurisdiction over the rest of the Province; how does that make the Authority it felf the less sacred?

This

to

an

OW

ПОС

fore

Pow

ent 1

tion them

T

mere

an Ob fons;

times,

The

and Im

ment in

withsta

that tin

lign of f but not

ent Cane

politan t

vene oth fen his A

As to En of Canter

vince, in

needed no of his Pro

tropolitar

in this Kin

This Pre-eminence (as the learned Dr. Beveridge proves at Codex. large) was fettl'd by the Apostles themselves; and was Con-Can.c. 5. tinu'd, if not by their Command, at least after their Example; and deriv'd to all Nations as Christianity was propagated, and the number of Episcopal Sees began to encrease. early was it an Office of Eminence in the Church, that the great Council of Nice takes notice of it as Ancient at that time. As to their Authority, it consisted in a general Inspection into the Lives and Behaviour of the Bishops of the Province; and no new Bishop could be made or consecrated, but by their special License. As to Synods, they Summon'd them by their own Authority, and fingly Presided over them; and the Synodical Epistles were sign'd by them alone. Whatever therefore the Narrative may infinuate about the Metropolitical Power, as of a Secular Original, it is establisht upon the ancient Practice of the Catholick Church, and upon that Foundation includes a Right of Convening Synods and Presiding in. them.

These Writers would make that Summoning-Authority, a mere Execution of the Canons: Which Canons did indeed lay an Obligation upon them to Convene Synods, at particular Seaions; but left them wholly at liberty to Summon at other.

umes, as Occasion requir'd.

e

r

d

in

ot

ne

e-

ite.

er

ca-

we

po-

ich

the

and

oli-

om-

um-

Opi-

V 10

their

plain

ctent,

any

from

Me-

e and

to the

e rest

t self

This

The Canons to that purpose were much of the same Nature and Import with Laws obliging the King to call his Parliament in a certain Term of Years; but that Parliament is notwithstanding call'd by Authority of the King, who also within that time may call as many as he shall see convenient: the Deign of fuch Acts being only to prevent the disuse of Parliaments, but not at all to affect the Summoning Power. So, these ancient Canons did indeed put it out of the Power of the Metropolitan to disuse Synods, but did neither hinder him to Convene others within the times specify'd by the Canons, nor lesfen his Authority in Convening those that the Canons requir'd. Rights, &c. As to England, Dr. Atterbury is clear, That the Archbishops p. 485. of Canterbury did all along Convene the Clergy of their Pro- 2d Editvince, in virtue of their Metropolitical Power: The Archbishop needed no help from his Legatin Character to Convene the Clergy of his Province, which he was sufficiently empower'd to do as Metropolitan, by the old Canons of the Church, receiv'd and allow'd this Kingdom. And, accordingly by this Metropolitical Powers.

Honse House ment

ment:

smod,

irathe

ad the

ument

nmedi

dis, o

Book O

ween

nted hi

ine dis

Ecclefi

the M

rom his

Tis ti

mu conf

modern !

Auchor o

every wh

wely an (

Date (tho Archbisho

aply'd in

le sole Po

Proroga

erefore (

Continuing

insent of

the Archbishop all along call'd Provincial Councils, before any of

them were the Pope's Legats.

If therefore the Authority of Convening was lodg'd in the Anfw. p.3. Metropolitans, the Writer of the Answer must not deny that c. 1. they had also a Right of Adjourning; after he has so solemnly pronounc'd these two Inseparable. The Authority of Proroguing (which in Convocation-Language signifies the same with Adjourning) is purely founded in and deriv'd from the Authority of Convening. This is clear from the Reason of the Thing - And the Power of Proroguing is the natural and necessary result of As-Before he call in Question the Metropolitan's Original Right to Adjourn, I hope he will formally withdraw Pref. p. 8. this Principle; and the Publisher of the Narrative may also be pleas'd to tell us, upon whose Authority he declar'd (against this Principle of his Friend so peremptorily laid down) that the ancient Synods were not Adjourn'd by the Metropolitan's Authority alone as President, but their own Consent. If he had met with any such Consent anciently ask'd or given, he would not (I suppose) have spar'd the mention of it at so ne-

ceffary a time.

Let. p. 3. Speaking, in my first Letter, of the Metropolitical Power, and his Right of Adjourning as such; you know, I added,

Thus much is acknowledg'd by the Lower Clergy consider'd as a Meeting purely Ecclesiastical; but they reckon themselves to such in Publ. of Convocation under a Civil Capacity also. My saying this, is National College by the Publisher of the Narrative an extraordinary de-

Nar.p.11. call'd by the Publisher of the Narrative an extraordinary degree of assurance, and the first instance he had met with of any Body so hardy, as to think he could impose so much upon the Understanding, as to persuade Men that they assent to Propositions which they professedly deny. And yet I know not how they could more projessedly assert it, than they have done in some late Books. Was not the great Argument for meeting concurrently with every Parliament, sounded in this very Position, That they meet in virtue of the Pramunientes-Clause, and that the Archiepitcopal Summons is only an Enforcement of that Pref. to Clause? Had not the same Author openly pleaded, that the Rights,&c. Convocation-Clergy are call'd up thither, and sit there, as well

Pref. to Clause? Had not the same Author openly pleaded, that the Rights,&c. Convocation-Clergy are call'd up thither, and sit there, as well p.30.2Ed. by the Parliamentary as Provincial Writ, and are upon that account a Parliamentary Body of Men? And does not the Author of the Answer, however differing from Dr. Atterbury in many other Points, agree with him in this of their Civil-Capacity,

my of

n the

that

mnly

guing

ourn-

Con-

-And

f Af-

litan's

ndraw

y also 'd (a-

down)

ropoli-If he

n, he

so ne-

Power,

added,

'd as a

to fit in

this, is

ary deb of any

Under-

ns which

y could

me late concur-

olition,

and that

of that

that the

as well

that ac-

the Au-

erbury IR

Civil-Ca-

pacity

wity, when he makes the Archiepiscopal Summons a bate Emution of the Royal-Writ in a Ministerial way? Agreeable to these Notions about a Parliamentary Assem-

is that Passage in the Narrative, speaking of the Conbruity of the Clergy-Meetings to the State-Assemblies; To ach Conformity (we suppose) we owe those Synodical Rights, with are peculiar to the Lower-Clergy of the Church of England. -And, We conceive that the distinct Capacity of the Lower-Hule of Convocation was deriv'd from an Imitation of the Lower-Hinle of Parliament. Upon which Head the Author of the Ans. p. 14. lamer is yet more full, in his reasoning upon that Adjourn- c 2. nat of May 5. 1640. after the Dissolution of the Parliaent: It is certain, that their being now an Unparliamentarymod, was so far from giving them liberty in this respect, that traher confin'd them more. For the distinction of the two Houses altheir separate Right of Adjournment, came all from their Parmentary-Relation. And the Publisher himself, in the Page mmediately before that where he reproves me for making is, one of their Principles, refers us to Dr. Atterbury's look Of the Rights, &c. for the Agreement in Constitution beween a Parliament and Convocation. Do you therefore nge, whether this eager Writer ought not to have modeand his Resentment on this Occasion; especially after the me distinction, 'That they did not meet and sit in a bare

Ecclesiastical Capacity, had been so publickly urg'd by some the Members, in answer to a truly Canonical Argument, om his Grace's Authority as Metropolitan.

Tis true, the Archbishop's Schedule usually runs, Cum con- An Aconfratrum; and the Forms of Continuation in our more count of odern Registers, express it in the same Language. But the the Clause Mithor of the Answer had no reason to say, that this is almost sensu Con-Mery where the Language of the Books; and when it is not, is fratrum. my an Omission of the Actuary. For in the Acts of an elder Me (those, I mean, that are enter'd in the Registers of the achbishop) the Consensus Confratrum is neither express'd nor ply'd in the ordinary Continuations; which were made by lole Power of his Grace. It is only mention'd, sometimes, Prorogations to a long distance, and in Dissolutions. brefore certain, that for some hundred Years the Power of

aminuing was exercis'd by his Grace alone: And tho' the fut of his Brethren came afterwards by degrees to be en-

ter'd

ky ma

than

othing

achbill

pper-f

m may

moral (

m'd fre

wrice c

latent

The F

kind o ince, p

One c

ed in

mod b

m'd,

hidden

Bat hi ne fan

y, ch

rece

at th

itery,

t wha

m nex

mer of

After

m, he Merati

their

Uppe

restity

was

ter'd in the Acts, and was almost constant in 1562. ye was no Law, either Ecclesiastical or Civil, that oblig'd to it. The most probable Account I am able to give, of difference in Style between the Ancient and Modern R sters, is, that in former Ages it was afual to fit de die in de and then there was no need to debate about the time; but terwards as the Sellions began to be more divided (one two in a Week) it was natural for the Archbishop, before Continu'd, to advise with his Suffragans which Day would most for the general Convenience. But, as the Answer ferves, the Phrase cum Confensu Fratrum is not us'd when Archbishop prorogues upon the King's Writ, because absolutely determin'd the Day, and so there was no Re for Deliberation about it.

The Confent of the Bishops infers no Right in the Clergy.

C. 2.

I will not take upon me to determine, how long a Ul will oblige the Metropolitan to Continue with the Confent of Suffragans; but whatever share they have, they were add ted into it by a voluntary Act of his Own. Suppose there the Archbishop of Camerbury (who for some hundred Years) tinu'd both Bishops and Clergy by his fole Power) be oblig'd Custom to take in the Confent of the Bishops; what is to the Clergy, whose Confent was never askt, and who the Ans. p. 10. fore have no such Custom to plead? Yes; If the Adjor ment of the Lower-Clergy be Included in such an Act,

Absurdity will follow, that one House hatn the Power Adjourning another:' No, it will follow, that the Ard Thop (with the Confent of the Bishops) has a Power to C tinue the Convocation, by giving the Sanction to that Act, then transmitting it to the Lower-House: Which, to my prehension, has no more Absurdity, with regard to the I rior-Clergy, than if he did it without the Confent of his

thren.

All these Writers would infer from the Clause Cum con Fratrum in the Registers of the Upper-House, that the At bishop only Declares the Adjournments made by his Breth which you see is a groundless Notion. But, however, be they give the Prolocutor even that degree of Power in Lower-House, they ought to show out of their Jour (what they never can do) that the Glergy have ever g their Confest. Otherwife (in drawing the Parallel) they not only make the Prolocutor the President of the Low Ho

me, as the Archbishop (they say) is of the Upper; but make him a President vested with much greater Authothan his Grace. For they will not acknowledge that he fourns by the Archbishop's Authority, and their Books say of the Confent of their own House; so that while the while (according to their Scheme) cannot Continue the per-House but by the Consent of his Brethren, the Prolocumay Adjourn the Lower at his own Pleasure: This is the consequence of their Principle; which cannot be feof from that Abfurdity, but by a shift that has done true wice on other Occasions, the tacit Consent of the House, and went Referve of the Clause Cum consensus Cleri, in the Jour-

The Publisher of the Narrative, making a Provincial Synod Pref. to hind of Epitome of all the Diocesan Synods in the Pro- Nar. p. 8. ne, pleads in behalf of the Clergy for the same Privileges tions in One that they usually enjoy'd in the Other. But why is this Diocesan din the present Case, when Adjournments in a Diocesan Synods, by nod belong'd to the Bishop alone, by whom they were sum- the Bishop and who directed the Business of the Synod, as the abishop and his Brethren do in a Provincial Convocation. But he fays, every Body knows that nothing can be done in a Ibid. p. 9. mian Synod, without the Consent of the Presbytery. A Falthat has been endeavour'd in the Provincial Synods also, inceives the same Answer that has already been made. at the Necessity of having the Consent of the Clergy or Presmy, in Convocation or a Diocelan Synod, was only in the missions; i. c. nothing was to be reputed a Synodical-All. what pass'd with their express Consent. But this Neganever extended to the Methods and Circumstances of Premy Business to be so pass'd: All these, particularly the most their Meeting and Rising, were solely under the dition of the Bishop in his Diocesan Synods. After he has apply'd this to the Provincial Synod or Convocahe challenges me to show how the Clergy came to have maive in every Act, but this of Adjournment; for, fays their Concurrence to any Synodical Act was never disputed by

t the At nis Breth ever, bel ower in eir Jour e ever g lel) they

762. ye

oblig'd ive, of

dern R

die in di

ie; but

ed (one

, before

y would

Answer

d when ecause

s no Ro

ng a Ul

consent o

vere adr

se there

Years C e oblig'd

what is

who th

e Adjor

an Act,

re Power

the Arc

wer to Q

hat Act,

to my

to the I of his B

Cum con

the Low

Ho

Ma Synodical Ast; so the Clergy never pretended a Right R 2

Opper-House, except in this single Instance. My Answer is

That as the Archbishop and Fishops never deny'd the

by of the Clergy's Consent before any thing could pass

Gr

tio

Au

im

exa

cau

gal

the

on

unl

Te

ftru

tho

6 10

is o

ver

whi

aga

ply

Pre

An

Ho

Ma

alte

Pra

fusio

Orc

cou

Son,

der

fom

thei

nes,

con

locu

poi int

to disobey his Grace and his Suffragans in their Instruction concerning the Methods of Proceeding, or the Times Debating, or any other Circumstance in the Preparator

part.

Dr. Kennet justify'd in his Inference from the Letter to the Primate of Poland. Anf. p. 17.

I must not leave this Head, of the Archbishop's Power Metropolitan, without doing justice to Dr. Kennet, who much misrepresented by the Author of the Answer. The D ctor (Occaf. Letter, p. 65.) observing Dr. Atterbury's Ende vour to diminish the Metropolitical Rights of the See of Ca terbury, by deriving the most considerable Branches there from the Legatin Power, produces the contrary Opinion Archbishop Sheldon and his Suffragans, in a Letter to the Pr mate of Poland, who had defir'd to be inform'd about the

Extent of the Legatin Authority.

The Archbishop tells him, what Rights belong'd to the See of Canterbury by ancient Usage and the Laws of the C tholick Church; mentioning his Authority of holding Convoc tions as one of these: And how could any Argument la more fair and direct to Dr. Kennet's Purpose? But (says t Answer) this is produc'd in favour of the Metropolitical Rig of Prorogation, according to the usual discretion of that Writer and yet that Writer concludes in his 61st Page (i. e. 4 Pag before) what he delign'd to fay about Prorogations; and her is vindicating the General Rights of the See from a Depe dance upon the Legatin Power. That Writer's Discreti therefore is fafe, whatever becomes of this Author's Integrit And as to the Application he would make against his Grace Power to Prorogue, because That is not mention'd the among his Rights as Metropolitan; the Answer is obviou That the Accounts of that Letter are all short, and gener only; and he might as well argue that they did not belie the Archbishop to have a Power of Suspending a Suffraga because in speaking of his Grace's Judicial Authority, the did not particularly fpecify it. All they fay upon that Hea is, Illorum [i. e. Episcoporum] in regimine Episcopali Errata Neoligentias corrigit; which must (with this Author's leave include Deprivation also, till he show either that a Bisho cannot be guilty of Simony, or that the Canon Law, which the Archbishop proceeds, has assign'd some lower Po nishment to Simoniacal Contracts.

In my first Letter, among other Considerations entitling his Archbitructio Grace to the Right of Proroguing the Lower House, I men- shop, Pre-Times tion'd that of his being President of the whole Convocation. The fident of an English parator Author of the Answer is very certain, that the Expression is Convocaimproper, and the Matter false; the first, because he had not tion. Power examin'd the Registers of Convocation, and the second, bewho cause he was aware of some untoward consequences from a le- Answ. p. The D gal Right in his Grace to be President of the Lower as well as 18. c. 2. 's Ende the Upper-House. That the proper Title of the Archbishop, e of Cal is, President of the Convocation, and apply'd to the Commissary s there only as deriving from his Grace, I have fully prov'd before; Dedicatpinion mless he will reject the Authority of Dr. Atterbury, and the to the two the Pr Testimony of Registers Ancient and Modern, with publick In- shops. bout the fruments fram'd thereupon. Which of it self is fufficient to Vid. supr. how the Vanity of this Author's new Notion, 'That the Pro- pag. 41. 'd to the 'locutor is President of the Inferior Clergy, as the Archbishop Answ. p. the C Convoc is of his Suffragans.' To this purpose he has notoriously perverted two Passages of Archbishop Parker and Bishop Hall; Prolocument la (lays t which, tho' they were truly cited, would have no Authority tor, not

> Presidency was not to be set off under a tolerable Colour. Archbishop Parker, in his Speech to the Bishops and Clergy Anno 1572. observes that the Convocation consists of two Parker's Houses, and then shows how the Debates are to be regularly words Managed in each: Ad vitandas in cunctis nostris disceptationibus perverted diercationes atquelites, Superiori hujus Concilii Conventui &c. ego by the Au-Prasidebo, ut omnia nostra dicta, responsa, et colloquia, nullà con- thor of susione percurbata, sed recte atque ordine fiant. By that means, the Answ. Order would be preserv'd in the Upper-House, and because he could not moderate the Debates of the Lower House in Peron, as he did while both debated together; he provides for order and Decency there, by a Command to the Clergy to chosesome one of their Body, to be by him confirm'd and approv'd for their Prolocutor during that Convocation, Qui vestras disceptationes, ne aut longius producantur, aut acrius vehementiusque tractentw, temperet. Which shows (what our Author would have concealed, by omitting these Clauses of the Speech) that the Prolocutor's Superiority in the House extends only to the finglepoint of moderating in their Debates, and that his Power even. in that Instance is immediately deriv'd from the Archbishop with

against the plain Language of Registers, but as they stand ap- President ply'd there, are only an argument that this new Division of the Lower-

's leave a Bilho w, b ower Pt

cal Rig

t Writer · 4 Pag

and her

a Deper Discreti

Integrit

s Grace

'd the

Opaion nd gener

t belief

uffraga

ity, the

nat Head

Errata (

ri

in

th

It

the

the

the

tha

La

Cal

thai

nno

ring

Com

tere

fide

ble,

mate In

Grad

Con

no fi

vocal

A

Houf

affora

his Suffragans, who first direct the Choice and then Confirm nditton, Pre-

Rights of B. Hall's Aniw.

Agreeable to the sense of Archbishop Parker, is the Passage in Bishop Hall, when interpreted according to its genuine meaning and design. His Lordship is there expostulating with the Puritans concerning the advantages of Synods, and the neperversed cellity of Order in the Debates; as things fuggefted by common by the Reason and Experience: For which he appeals to their own Asfemblies, where they find it necessary to make choice of some one Person to govern their Debates; in his Office, resembling the Frelocutor of the Lower House of Convocation. But the last Branch of the Parallel was too plaina direction to the true meaning of the Place, to be taken notice of by this Author. For, of the Person in the Assemblies of the Puriturs, he says, But in the mean while, he (having but lent his Tongue for the time to the nse of the Assembly) when the Rusiness is ended, returns to his own place without any Personal Inequality: And of the part of the Prolocutor's Office correspondent thereto, And the Action once ended, he takes his former Station, forgetting his late Superiority. These clauses are not so inconsiderable in the present case, as to deferve industriously to be dropt. But his Lordship having shown the Circumstances, wherein these two agree, comes at last to that in which they differ. This is the thing challeng'd by the Patrons of Discipline, (thus far, their Disciplin and ours feem to agree) who do not willingly hear of an Upper-House, confishing of the Peers of the Church, whose grave Authority gives life to the motions of that Lawer-body. The great difference he observes between a meeting of Puritanical and Episcopal Presbycers, is, that in the first the springs of all their motions are within their own Body, the second moves in subordination to the Upper-House and is acted by the grave Authority of the Bishops. But the giving life to the Motions of that Lower-body, must, in this Author's Confruction, have reference to Synodical Decrees, Cenfures, and Punishments; as if it were normuch more natural, to fpeak of the motions of the Clergy as immediately enliven'd upon the first hearing the Pleasure of their Bishops, than upon an indecent supposition of their Backwardness, to suggest a necessity of enforcing obedience by Canonical Cenfures. They then act fuitably to their own Principles, and like Presbyters of an Episcopal Church, when they move readily and cheerfully under the direction of their Metropolitan and Bishops. This

This is enough, to show the Vanity of that Comparison they make between the Archbishop and the Prolocutor in point of Presidency, the first in the Upper-House, and the second over the Inserior Clergy. Both the Prolocutor and the Lower-House act in subordination to the Archbishop at the head of his Soffragans; who sits there President of both Houses, and whose right I have shown (in virtue of that Character as well as his other of Metropolitan) to much greater degrees of Authority in his Convocation, than they are yet willing to acknowledge.

Thus far all the Arguments of the Answer and Narrative in favour of separate Continuations (whether from Registers, or the Reason of the thing) have been distinctly consider'd, and I think I may add, fufficiently confuted: Not always in the same Order, as they lay in these Writers; but in a Method, which Itake to be somewhat more natural upon a Question, about the Continuations of an English Convocation; viz. by explaining the Schedule of Continuation, with the feveral Steps and Circumstances in the Execution of it; and removing all Objections as they came in my way, and fell under the particular Heads of that Historical Deduction. For by this means, you fee the Law of Continuations, and the more Substantial parts of the Cause; the light whereof these Writers thought fit to conceal, that their Misinterpretations of little Circumstances might pass andiscover'd. But tho' there was an evident necessity of altering the Method, this will not deprive you of the Benefit of Comparing; for which I have provided all along by exact References to the Passages in both Books, as they came under Conideration. And I wish it were not too unreasonable a Trouble, to desire the favour of such a joynt Consideration of the leveral Arguments offer'd on both sides; at least, in the more material Parts of the Caule.

In the first Letter, among many positive Testimonies of his Let. 1. p. Grace's Right, you meet with two negative Proofs; one, from 3. c. 1. our finding no Colour or Footstep of the present Claim in the Convocation-acts before the Resormation; another, because no such Claim was ever heard or thought of by the Oldest Con-vocation. Men now living.

Against the first of these, the Silence of the ancient Regi-Answ. p. sters, he excepts; because it cannot be expected that the Upper-21. c. 1. House-Books (for the Archbishop's Registers are no more) should The Si-stord a Clear Proof of the Powers and Privileges of the Lower theancient Clergy.

es at d by

ige-

me

ith

ne-

non

AJ-

ome

ling

the

true

nor.

But

o the

sonon

Pro-

e en-

ority.

fisting to the serves

feem

ppers. But

is Aunsures, speak

on the n indeecessity

hen act f an Eder the

This

gainst the

Registers, Clergy. Nor did I speak of a clear Proof from thence, but onan Argu- ly some Colour or Footsteps of the present Claim: And many fuch might be reasonably expected in the Books of the Upper-Claim of House, if the Lower had then enjoy'd this Right of Separate the Low- Prorogations. We might (for Instance) expect to find the Coner-House. tinuations Above, in Terms not to be fairly extended beyond the Members of the Upper-House; or to meet with Resolutions laid before the Bishops which could be presum'd at least to have pass'd at Intermediate Meetings upon their own Adjournment; or, at least, when the Lower-House were Continu'd in the Upper, to hear the Archbishop asking or the Clergy giving their Consent; which must have been done, upon a Supposition of this Inherent Right to Adjourn themselves, or even of their having a Negative in his Grace's Adjournments. These, not to mention more, might have been reasonably expected; and no fuch Instances appearing (neither Continuations fo limited in the Terms, nor Resolutions so pass'd, nor any such Consent ever askt or given) the Silence of the Registers is a tair presumption against Separate Continuations, at that time. This Author indeed produces some few Testimonies from thence, but they are particularly confider'd and answer'd in their proper places. And if the Language and all the Circumstances of the Acts before the Reformation, were not against their new Claim, they could have no other Reason to deny their Authority in the present Cause; since the Statute of Submission (as is fully prov'd before) wrought not the least Change in the Methods of Holding a Convocation.

fici

Cal

Gra

fons

the . Men

fant

Title disco

As B an

lides w

Upper :

marks

mant a

his livin

beyond

first in

held in

he woul

cords, to

heve, he

Dr. F

House B

House Ad

because

and is ]

any M

racter of

Anf. p. 21. The oldeft Convocation-Men now living remember nothing of Continua-

To prevent any Mischief from living Testimonies, he has laid all the Members asleep from 1664. to the last Convocation (when feveral of the Lower-House awak'd with an unusual Vigour and Spirit.) But he must not offer to perswade us, that Dr. Halton, Dr. Beveridge, and Dr. Bull (some of the oldest now living) are such supine or unobserving Men in Ecclesiastical Affairs: The first, particularly, was a Member in 1661. and, if I mistake not, of every Convocation since; and is well known not to fleep over any Privileges that belong to the Church or Clergy. It was therefore an unjust, as well as rude Suggestion, that these and so many other eminent Persons have been dreaming over a Business which so nearly concerns the Honour and Interest of the Church. But he foresaw, if care was not taken to lay these Men asleep, what Inconveniences might arise from their

their Memory and Observation: That, supposing them awake, they could not but have remember'd one Instance at least of the Exercise of a Right, pretended to be so known and familiar, and so meesfary withal to the Debates of the Inferior Clergy: That, under the want of Registers, it would be natural to take our Meafires of the Convocations before the Civil Wars, from Men who convers'd and fat with feveral of these Old Members, upon the Restoration and some Years after: That, if the Archbishop should appear to have been at least in possession of this Right ever fince the Restoration, the present Lower-House would be under some diffalty, to justifie the taking up a contrary Practice, before the Cause could be heard and determin'd: Especially, the turning his Grace out of that Possession, without either replying to the Reafons of the Upper-House, or offering their own when requir'd, might feem humorous and unaccountable, upon a supposition that the Notion was wholly new to the oldest and most experienc'd Members. For in Law and Reason, all the Presumptions confantly run in favour of Possession; which is ever reputed a good Title, till a full Hearing and Testimonies produc'd on both sides, discover the contrary.

As to the Irish Convocation, no Records remain there to give Answ. p. sany knowledge of the Proceedings of their Lower-House, be- 21. c. 2. ides what we gather from the Clergy's correspondence with the Uper; in the Registers whereof, I can assure him, there are no marks of fuch separate Continuations. And he must, under this nant and silence of Records, excuse us from laying any stress upon his living Evidence, while he remains single and unknown. However, if our Author found a necessity of extending his searches beyond this Province, it had, methinks, been natural to enquire in that of York, upon account of the correspondence it has held in all Business of Moment with this of Canterbury. But there he would have found no Encouragement, either in Memory or Rewds, to pursue the late Claims and Practices; and so much, I be-

lieve, he very well knew.

ton-

many

pper-

arate

Con-

reyond

esolu-

east to

ourn-

u'd in

giving

olition

their

e, not

ected;

fo li-

y fuch

ers is a

t time.

from

er'd in

Circum-

against

o deny

of Sub-

Change

has laid

ocation

fual Vi-

us, that

e oldelt

Ecclesia-

in 1561.

d is well

Church

e Sugge-

ave been

Honour

ot taken

rise from their

Dr. Heylin, it seems, in certain Extracts out of the Upper- Ibid. House Books, frequently expresses the Continuations thus, The Dr. Heylin House Adjourn'd: And, says this Author, 'his Opinion is of weight, preted. because he liv'd when the Records of both Houses were entire, and is known to have understood Convocation-matters better than any Man of his Time.' I perfectly agree with him in the Chander of Dr. Heylin, and wish that himself had happen'd to re-

vide fup. member it, when he excepted against his Authority in a Convocapage 109. tion, of which the Doctor was actually a Member. But nothing to the present purpose can be infer'd, either from the Extracts he made, or from the knowledge he had in Convocation Affairs; only that he (like all other Men, great and fmall, who make Extracts) express'd the Forms in the fewest Words he could contrive; and among these, that which occur'd most frequently, and did therefore most of all require a short Hint to imply it , was this of Continuation. He fays, the Form of Continuation was Translated by him; but Dr. Heylin was not so weak a Man, to Translate at length a form every day repeated, when he was only abbreviating the Matter it felf. The Controversy must be come to a low Ebb, on the fide than can offer fuch an Argument with fo much Gravity: but I am forc'd to follow him, upon the Promise I gave you to leave nothing unconsider'd. Which is the only reason Anfw. p. why I take notice of his next Paragraph concerning a Committee 22. C. I. appointed in 1689, to confult the Registers about the sending up Messages by the Prolocutor and none else. I found by the Acts, that fuch a Committee was appointed; and having in the first Letter laid down the Heads of the several Proofs upon which I have enlarg'd in this, I added that of the Committee to inspect the Registers, as a presumption at least, that the Lower Clergy of that time could not have overlooks this Right to separate Adjournment, had the Books been so clear in it, as some of the present Members pretend.

Answ. p. 12. C. 2.

He thinks the Temper and Decency with which they have manag'd this Dispute to be very Remarkable; and fears that their Friends, when they come to peruse the Account of their Proceedings, will be of opinion that they have rather stoop'd too much than too little. Their Way of Managing this and other Points, will be fet forth shortly by another Hand, in an Auswer to the Narrative lately publisht: and that may show us, upon whom the frequent changes of Questions and the slights he speaks of, are justly chargeable. In the mean time, I hope this Reply may help to convince his Friends, that they have not been oversparing in their Claims upon this one point of separate Continuations. And (to do further what in me lies, to skreen him from the resentments of the Clergy) I may hereafter show out of the Acts of former Convocations, in how many Instances (not once thought of by their Predecessors) they have attempted with no little zeal, to Enlarge the Privileges of the Lower House. He

of

Lo

the

Th

Me

priv

of t

Con

Thi

my

true

in a

in C

H

by fo

knov

one ( Licer

Bilho

Cent

first

well 1

for fu Th

ing W

be fur

ing: ]

he cor

cies th

Whet

confent

That,

on the

our Ch

were i

lately o

Wildom

we can

than th

He observes well, that the surest hold of the Bishops is in the Hearts Ibid. of their Clergy: And it will appear (when the grounds of their lordships late Proceedings come to be rightly understood) that they could have done no one Thing that more deferves the Thanks of an Episcopal Clergy, than such a stedfast Opposition to Measures, evidently tending to the destruction of Episc pacy.

At the beginning of the first Letter, I excus'd my felf (as a His false private Man) from faying any thing that might lead to the Springs Account of these unhappy Differences, (for if there be any Truth in the of the Common Opinion, they were much fitter to lay hid.) But even these Dif-This (Innocent as it was) does not escape his Censure; tho'l take ferences. my felf to have acted a far more modest part in declining the true Account, than this Author has done by giving a false one, in a course of bold Reflections upon Persons of the highest Rank in Church and State.

He begins: When the Clergy met in 89, a new fort of License was thid. by some Body's Advice and Connivance put upon them. It is well The Liknown, that the Right Honourable the Earl of Nottingham, then cense in one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, brought this 89. License to the Convocation, and that the Right Reverend the Bishop of London, as President, receiv'd it; and if the Reslection Center (as it seems to do) in these two honourable Persons, the first as Advising, the second as Conniving; the Author may do well to confider betimes what Satisfaction he shall be able to make for fuch a publick Scandal.

The next provoking Step, was the Clergy's not futing and act - Ibid. ing with every Parliament. How far they have a Right in Law to The Combe summon'd with every Parliament, is a Question still depend- plaints of ing: But now it is no Question, whether the Writer of the Book the Clerhe complains of, had not Reason to suggest certain Inconvenien- fitting, anon that would attend their coming together at this time; nor, swer'd by Whether they, whoever they were, that are now accus'd of the late confeming to the Intermissions complain'd of, did not judge right, Proceed-That, till another Temper appear'd, the Clergy's Attendance upon their respective Cures, would be more for the real Service of or Church and Religion. If I certainly knew the Persons who were in such Measures, and foretold at that distance what has lately come to pass; it would much increase my Opinion of their Wildom, and Foresight, and Concern for the Church; at least, till we can see some more desirable Effects of a sitting Convocation, than the late Proceedings give us cause to expect in the present Circum-

oca-

ning

ts he

airs;

nake

con-

and

was 1 was

n, to

only

me to

ith fo

mise I

reaton

nittee

ing up

Acis,

st Let-

I have

ect the

rgy ot

djourn-

present

ve ma-

it their

Proceed-

than too

Il be let

arrative

frequent

charge-

onvince

Claims

further

he Cler-

nvocati-

r Prede-

large the

Circumstances. The Resection publickly cast on many wife Men (That they were Enemies to Convocations as such, only because they fear'd the Effects of their sitting at that time) are now, upon this Experience, little credited or regarded: And tho' no Censure is too great for those (if any such there be) who discountenance Convocations in general; yet it will be more easily believ'd for the future, that the meeting of the Clergy is not an Equal Bleffing to the Church, at all Seasons and under all Dispositions.

Ibid. Chancelfor and the Gounjuftly charg'd with a De Jign to drop the Writ for the Province of Tork.

Thus far, only particular Men are blam'd for Consenting to The Lord Measures, which appear upon Experience to have been so necesfary to the Peace and Unity of the Church : But his next Sentence improves it into a form'd Design of the Government to destroy vernment Convocations; charging the chief Minister and his Officers with stifling the Writ for the Province of York. When this Slander was first fixt upon that Great Man, by a Writer then unknown it was thought an unprecedented Boldness, to bring an honourable Person of that high Station into so unworthy a Design; when an easy Enquiry at an Office every day open, might have convinc's him that the whole Suggestion was utterly false. If no regard was to be had to the Eminence of the Station, or to his Lord ship's known Wisdom, Learning, and Candour; yet the Nature of the Crime, . In the very Execution of his Office,' with the pub lick manner in which it was charg'd, would (as the Observation then run) have oblig'd a Writer of ordinary Caution, to be we affur'd whether his fact were true? especially, where the Enquir would have cost so little time or trouble. The omission of this, remember, was then thought a great Addition to the Accuser Guilt, over and above the Falseness of the Charge; but to reviv it now, is a much higher Aggravation; after the World has bee fo particularly affur'd, That this Writ was actually feal'd by the then Lord Chancellor, That (a Receipt first given to his Lord ship) it was carry'd back to the proper Officer, the Clerk of the Crown; and, That it was lodg'd in the usual place, together with the Writ for the Province of Canterbury: When (I fay particular Proofs have been publickly offer'd, that his Lordshi and the Officers had entirely done their part, according to the Establisht Methods, the resuming that groundless Charge coul be nothing under Extream Malice, or Infatuation.

Dr. Kennet's Anfwer to Dr. Atterbury, P- 374.

wit

£ 25

( UI

1 101

4 th

· Bo

L ma

+ Ch

tha tha

affirt

lutio

any I

der c

Regi

along

Sellio

in the

as a

thips .

after t

Narra

very (

to the

Sellion

how t

their

Body T

Major

only b

per'd a

The

in the

der th

Sees, 1

to his

hare ir

the reft

diately time Me

way re

v wife

aly be-

e now,

tho' no

ho dif-

e easily

not an

Dispost-

nting to

o neces-

Sentence

O destroy

ers with Slander

nknown.

nonouran; when

onvinc'e

o regard

nis Lord

Nature o

n the pub

ervation

o be wel

e Enquir

of this,

Accuser

to reviv

has bee

l'd by th

his Lord

lerk of th

togethe

en (I fay

Lordini

ing to th

rge coul

I am come at last to the parting-Request, which he leaves Answ. with his Reader, 'That where-ever he mentions the Bishops, P.23. C. 2. opposing the claim of the Lower-Clergy, he would be cein Opiunderstood, not of the whole Bench, but only of a large Ma- nions faligrity of them. ' And his Reason is, 'Because there are (to sly chargtheir great Honour be it spoken) several of that Venerable ed upon Body, who have all along in this Dispute dissented from the the Bimajority of their House; Prelates of great Experience in gainst Church-Matters, and fuch as have fat longer in their Sees their own than almost any of their Order. ' He may, with Safety, Register. affrm what he pleases about the different Opinions and Resolations in the Lower House, the Acts whereof (if yet they be any more than Minutes) remain in a private Hand, by an Order of the House at one of their Intermediate Sessions. But the Register of the Bishops (which during the Convocation was all along fram'd into Acts, and the Proceedings of the foregoing sellion distinctly read at the opening of the next) is deposited in the publick Office at Doctors Commons, to be freely view'd:

as a Record. In which I find not any Marks of their Lord-

hips differing in their Resolutions, before the 13th Session, nor

after the 15th. Whereas he might have known from their own.

Narrative (p. 29.) that their Lordship's Reasons against this

very Claim of separate Continuation were pass'd, and deliver'd

to the Lower House in the 10th Session. After the 15th

Session, their Proceedings appear to have been unanimous: And

how then could this Author fay, against the Authority of

their own Register, that there are several of that Venerable

Body who have all along in this Dispute dissented from the

Majority of their House? This, to use his own Words, can

only be grounded upon some little Stories that have been whif-

The Three Members of their Lordships.

The Three Members of the Upper-House dissenting in these sew Instances, are describ'd by this Author under the distinguishing Mark of having sat longer in their Sees, than almost any of their Order; whereby (according to his own Interpretation) he has only given them a deeper share in the guilt of sleeping over the Gonvocation-Privileges, than the rest of their Brethren. A Resection, level'd more immediately against the Upper House, where many have been a long time Members of Convocation; and I hope it will be some way resented, if not upon a general Account, at least for the

fake

fake of an honorable Prelate, whose concern in the Affairs o Convocation has been more particular than that of the rest, in constantly summoning the Clergy as Dean of the Province

Prefs

are v

the I

their

avow

them

Arch

their

from

will f

Curre

the A

Lower

quire

Time

diffind

with i

of his

ter, as

his ind

fon in

dian.

les upo

they h

enough

He r

ed for 1

tern for less tha

have do

Temper. Church

hve Wa than the

tive, or

and the

the wor

me to a

Mention a breach

and personally Presiding in that of 1689.

Let. I.p. I. The Members Opinion.

That which led him to make this Distinction in the Upper. House, was the Caution I gave you against thinking All the Members of the Lower to be concern'd in that Opposition For which Caution I had both Reason and Authority on my fide. Several of the Inferior Clergy had protested against this evidently particular Claim and Practice of Separate Adjournments; and differ'd in not being suffer'd to Enter it in the Journal of the Lower House, they declar'd their Perswasion in an Address to their Lordships; of whose Register it was thereby made a part In this Case, the matter of fact was evident, that they certainly Differted; and after they had shown so much Concern not to be thought in the Measures of the Majority, how could I in justice speak of those Measures without signifying their Diffent, at least by a general Intimation? Had it not been rude to Conclude them in an Act, against which I knew they themselves had openly Protested? The Author of the Answer may ascribe this Diffent and Protestation to what Motives and Influences he pleases: (these are Slanders that the Supporter of Monarchy and Episcopacy have always felt; and the Chara Her of the Persons shows the Malice of it in this Case:) Bu he shall never perswade me, against common Experience and Observation, that these Influences he means have so strong Command over the Judgment, or inspire Men with so much Zeal and Eagerness, as the Charms of a Cause and a Party; e specially when form'd in Opposition to Government.

I have now done with the Answer; my Reply to which ha run out to this unexpected Length, partly by taking in th Consideration of the Narrative, as far as it relates to Cont nuations, but chiefly by a distinct Explication of the Schedul and the manner of Executing it; these two being our prince

pal Guides in the present Cause.

Answer to the Publisher of the Narrative.

There is a third Author (the Publisher of the Narrative whose Preface is writ on purpose to expose what (in h way) he calls the Falsties, Prevarications, &c. of the Letter. have clear'd it from feveral of his Objections already, in m Proofs, That the Archbishop's Power, as Metropolitan an

fairs o

rest, in

ovince.

Upper.

All the

ofition

on my

nst this

s; and

Lower-

to their

a part

ley cer-

Concern

w could

ng their

ot beer

ew they

Answer

tives and

pporter

e Chara

e:) Bu

ftrong

fo muc

Party; e

which ha

g in the

Schedule

ur princi

Varrative

at (in h

Letter.

dy, in m

politan an Pro President, is much more considerable than He or his Friends are willing to allow, Pag. 118, 125. That his Observation from the Diocesan Synods, is not to the purpose, Pag. 123. That their sitting in a Civil, as well as Ecclesiastical Capacity, is an avow'd Distinction of their own, Pag. 120. That I charge them no otherwise with Continuing to a day beyond the Archbishop's, than as they themselves affert it, i.e. from their producing a Precedent, Pag. 76. That I infer nothing from the Committee in 1689. but what the Register it self will fairly warrant, Pag. 130. That Prolocutor intimavit is the Current Style of the Authentick Journals, Pag. 32. That the Archbishop has a Right to appoint Committees of the lower-House, Pag. 83. That he has also a Right, as to remire their Consideration of Business, so also to prescribe the Time of returning their Answers, Pag. 83. All these are difinally consider'd in several parts of this second Letter, with immediate reference to the Publisher's Preface. The rest of his Exceptions don't fo much affect the Matter of the Letter, as the Writer of it; but I am no otherwise mov'd by his indecent and rude Treatment, than as it shows that a Peron in Holy Orders can so far forget his Character and Funtion. He may make as many general Reflections as he plea-Is upon my Conceiving Faculty, and my Reasoning Faculty: If Pref.p. 10. they have done their Duty on this particular Occasion, it is

He much admires, that the first Letter should be commenddiffer the good Manners and Temper of it, as if 'twas to be a patThe Temtum for ever to all Writers of Controverse. I thought of nothing per of the
less than it's being a Pattern; but endeavour'd in that (as I
have done all along in this) to write with such Seriousness and
temper as was due to a Subject, in which the Peace of the
Church at this time is so nearly concern'd. And that Inoffenhe way might have entitl'd me to Names of less Contempt
than those which the Answer, and the Publisher of the Narrative, ordinarily allow, The Letter Writer, the Sheet Writer,
and the Sheet Author: But odd Names are so appropriated to
the worst fort of Railing, that no Provocation shall ever force
me to a Return. The Preface takes notice of the honourable.
Mention I make of certain Members diffenting from the Rest, as
a breach of that Temper and good Manners ascrib'd to the Let-

ter.

1

Circ

rate

Lang

of th

the .

eithe

cum f

Point

turn

rest a

(what

before

of a H

House

expec

upon

Enqui

be wil

may b

Dean c

ation

Author

Suffrag

in the

tote, 2

Diminu

maketh

o fom

orm of

ort

That th

rom the

fair Wr

dual Co

under ex

when he oth Pro

othose o that in e thy the

ter. It is so, with the Addition of his Comment, That the giving fuch qualities to these, implies the want of them in their Brethren. But I neither intended that, nor is any thing like it fairly Collected from the Words. There was occasion to mention these worthy Persons; and that naturally led me to add the Character justly due to them, without the least de-

The next thing I am charg'd with, is begging the Question;

fign to reflect upon the Rest.

Pr. p. 7. The 1tt Letter de- which he calls Slurring Propositions which make for me, upon the begging the question.

8. c. 2 .

fended a- Reader, for uncontested Truths: an expression, not unlike some gainst the others that have fal'n from this Writer; as, my patching up a fad long Story, The blufter which that little Paper made in the World, The Convocation's forgetting to break up School against Christmas, My Letters going with a How d'ye to my Friend in the Country: A fort of Flowers, that could not be less ornamental any where, than upon so grave a Subject handl'd by a Person in holy Orders. But to let the Expressions pass, and return to the Thing: If he mean by begging the Question, that I laid down feveral Affertions without expresly proving them; it is very true: because I knew not then, what would be deny'd or stand in need of Confirmation; and therefore gave you and your Let. 1. P. Friends a Title to call me to particular Proofs as you should see Occasion. The Positions relating to Adjournments (all, I mean, that the Answer or Narrative question) are made good here, in their proper Places; and the like Justification of what I affirm'd upon other Heads, shall follow in due time. And then, this Author will fee, that those Affertions in the Letter stood fingle, not for want of Testimonies at Hand, but only till it should appear whether there was occasion for them; that is which of the Politions would be own'd, and which deny'd But lest the length, of this State upon one single Point, should make you uneasy under the Expectation of more; this may be your comfort, that the other controverted Points will be fufficiently explain'd in a narrower Compass. The Instances relating to the rest, are not near so often repeated in the Registers nor attended with that variety of Circumstances; which gave fome late Writers an Opportunity, that they have not negleded, to Perplex and Entangle this Subject.

amental erson in n to the d down is very or stand nd your ould fee I mean, od here. hat I afnd then. tter stood nly till it that is h deny'd. it, should is may be ll be fuffinces rela-Registers hich gave ot neglect

at the

em in

thing

casion

ed me

ast de-

estion;

pon the

e fome

ng up a

e in the

against

ed in the

In that way of Arguing (the laying hold, I mean, of little The An-Circumstances and Expressions; and then explaining them fepa- thor of the rately from the Substance, and in a sense contrary to the known fir'd in Language of Convocation) we must not hope to see an End case he of this or any other Controverly. If therefore the Author of Reply, not the Answer will pretend that this state of the Case is unjust, to omit either in Fact or Consequences; let him not cavil at remote Cir- the conficumstances, but first prove me mistaken in the most material of the most Points, those upon which the several Heads of the Dispute material mn; and when that is done, he's at Liberty to examin the Heads. rest as nicely as he pleases. Let me request, for instance (what I know you will agree to be a Reasonable request) That before he pursue his Reasonings from the nature and notion of a House, he will show some Law or Authority assigning to a House the Definition and Properties he speaks of, and not expect that Consequences will be receiv'd, when built only mon Definitions of his own making: That in his further Enquiries, whether the Archbishop's Summons be Authoritative. he will first try how his notion of its being purely Ministerial may be reconcil'd to the Terms of the Mandate, and to the Dean of the Province's Certificatorium, which declares the Exeation of it in every particular to be in virtue of his Grace's Authority; and lastly, to the Returns, made by all the other sufragans immediately to his Grace, and ultimately lodg'd the Office of his See: That he will not strain the Sta-Me, 25 Henry the 8th, c. 19. to a sense so much to the Diminution of the Rights and Liberties of the Church, till he Takethat fense (for which he so Uncanonically pleads) appear fome remarkable Changes thereupon, either in the orm of his Grace's Summons, or the Method of Executing or the manner of opening and holding his Convocations: that the next occasion he has to cite a favourable Clause nom the Archbishop's Mandate, he will acquaint us (as a Writer would have done at the first) where that unhal Copy may be feen; if he think it fit to come nder examination: That he will do us the same favour, hen he argues from the Proceedings of the Clergy of oth Provinces, met upon a special Commission from the King, Othose of a regular Convocation of the Province of Canterbury: hat in explaining the Schedule of Continuation, he will show by the Terms Convocatio Pralatorum et Cleri, Sacra Synedus

ther orthe

ex

to

ed

pre

tha

Mir

diffe

but

Rul

Ottober

170

DAge

P.64. 1.

132. it

Pror

five Convocatio Provincialis, which on all other Occasions incinde both Houses, must mean the Opper only in an instrument fent down immediately to the Lower? Or, if they be not included in his Grace's Continuation, but adjourn themfelves by an Inherent Power of the House, let him show why they have been always govern'd by the Terms of his Grace's Act above? why they were included in the Conditions and Limitations occasionally made in it? And, whi they met punctually at his Grace's Day and Hour, whe there was no formal Continuations in the Lower-House: Which will also naturally lead him, to oblige us with some goo Reason, why that Inherent Power gives them a Right to In termediate Days, but yet leaves them under a strict Obligation to observe the time of his Grace's Adjournments? And how the Instance of May 5th, in the first Convocation of 1640 becomes a good Proof of their Right to Intermediate Ad journments, without inferring a further Right to Continu beyond his Grace's Prorogation?

When he explains the Prolocutor's Intimation, he will be pleas'd to show, why That (recited out of a Schedul which is sign'd by his Grace, attested to be his Act, an fent down immediately to the Prolocutor) must not y be thought an Intimation of his Grace's Act Above? Especially, when the Journals explain their own meaning, as say expressy that Continuations were made and Intimation given in the Lower-House by the Command and Order the Archbishop. Or, if he will continue to affirm (again all propriety, and the Sense of the Word in our Convocation-Acts) that the thing Intimated is the Resolution of the House; it may in reason be expected, that he produce some Testimonies of the Prolocutor's Suspending that Intimation

till the Consent of the House was askt or given.

You observe, in the several Parts of this Letter, maether Difficulties attending the new Schemes and Notice of this Author; for which he will be bound to account, he appear again in his own Vindication. But these that have mention'd, more immediately affect the Controversy Hand, and therefore call for a plain and distinst Consideration, however he think sit to dispose of the rest. I wand but one Request more, about his manner of Arguin and Inferring, viz. That he will allow the Words of

exact Journal an Authority in Points of Form, that belongs not to the shortHints of Minutes wherein the Forms are not regarded: And, that he will no more desire us to interpret the express Language of such Journals, in congruity to any Sense that he shall please to fix upon the dubious Expressions of the Minutes. Especially, when that Interpretation is not only different from the plain meaning of full and authentick Acts, but directly opposite to it, and inconsistent with the establisht Rules and Practice of Convocation.

I am,

Offober, 1-

Sir,

Your affectionate Servant:

## ERRATA.

Page 36. line 27. comply with, p. 38. 1. 39. Continuationis five Prorogationis, p. 43. 1. 7. so constituted, p. 44. 1. ult. ut scitis, p. 64. 1. 18. del. those, p. 70. 1. ult. to the joint declaration, p. 71. 132. it was, p. 90. 1. 1. it has in determining.

nd, when when which which we good ht to In Obligation And how

hous in-

i Instru-

they be

rn them-

im flow

ns of hi

e Condi

of 1640 diate Ad Continu

, he wi

Schedul Act, an It not you we? Espaning, an Intimation

m (again Convocation of to duce for

ntimatio

d Notion account, hefe that croverfy Confider eft. I w

of Argui

ords of ex

the grant lan Authority in Points of Evan, that belong enter e morelines of Manager wherein the forms are not re the is Aud, that he will no more delire us to laterpriet the exes denguese of fileh Journals, din colounty to any Sonfo substitutions to hope on the dubious Engredions of the liquided affectatively where that latter precasion is not only for hom the plant special content and anthentick ster, where my open to at, and inconfit out with the ellanting and and tractice of Colveration.

I de la companya della companya della companya de la companya della companya dell

AND THE PROPERTY OF THE PARTY O

Sir, The other hands of the

COMPLETE SECTION OF THE SECTION OF T

Your of Stionale Services.

M. You and the Manager of the Control of the Contro

A STANGE OF THE PARTY OF THE PA

the 26. line 27. cours with, p. 32. 1. 29. Con inquition's for bourgationis, play l. v. le confirmal, play I vlt. ne foiele al libe del engle, play le la the fine delination, play in the fine delination, play in the sea play the season in the confirmation.

Market Control of the Control of the

Contract the Secretary

MAN THE RESERVE TO SERVE THE PARTY OF THE PA

PRESENTED OF THE REAL PROPERTY.

The Control of the State of the

The state of the s